

## Council meeting agenda

---

Thursday, June 6, 2019

2:00 PM

Metro Regional Center, Council chamber

---

REVISED 6/4

**1. Call to Order and Roll Call**

**2. Safety Briefing**

**3. Public Communication**

**4. Consent Agenda**

- 4.1 Considerations of the Council Meeting Minutes for May 30, 2019

[18-5232](#)

**5. Ordinances (First Reading and Public Hearing)**

- 5.1 Ordinance No. 19-1437, For the Purpose of Amending Metro Code Chapter 2.19, Metro Advisory Committees, to Establish the Regional Waste Advisory Committee and to Repeal the Solid Waste Alternatives Advisory Committee

[ORD 19-1437](#)

Presenter(s): Roy Brower, Metro  
Matt Korot, Metro

Attachments: [Ordinance No. 19-1437](#)  
[Exhibit A to Ordinance No. 19-1437](#)  
[Staff Report](#)  
[Attachment 1 to Staff Report](#)

- 5.1.1 Public Hearing on Ordinance No. 19-1437

**6. Resolutions**

- 6.1 Resolution No. 19-4987, For the Purpose of Confirming the Appointment of Caroline MacLaren As Metro Attorney

[RES 19-4987](#)

Attachments: [Resolution No. 19-4987](#)  
[Exhibit A to Resolution No. 19-4987](#)  
[Staff Report](#)

- 6.2 Resolution No. 19-4988, For the Purpose of Submitting to the Voters of the Metro Area General Obligation Bonds in the Amount of \$475 million to Fund Natural Area and Water Quality Protection and to Connect People to Nature Close to Home; and Setting Forth the Official Intent of the Metro Council to Reimburse Certain Expenditures Out of the Proceeds of Said Bonds Upon Issuance

[RES 19-4988](#)

Attachments: [Resolution No. 19-4988](#)  
[Exhibit A to Resolution No. 19-4988](#)  
[Exhibit B to Resolution No. 19-4988](#)  
[Exhibit C to Resolution No. 19-4988](#)  
[Exhibit D to Resolution No. 19-4988](#)  
[Exhibit E to Resolution No. 19-4988](#)  
[Exhibit F to Resolution No. 19-4988](#)  
[Exhibit G to Resolution No. 19-4988](#)  
[Exhibit H to Resolution No. 19-4988](#)  
[Staff Report](#)  
[Attachment 1 to Staff Report](#)  
[Attachment 2 to Staff Report](#)

- 6.2.1 Public Hearing on Resolution No. 19-4988

- 7. **Chief Operating Officer Communication**
- 8. **Councilor Communication**
- 9. **Adjourn**

## Metro respects civil rights

Metro fully complies with Title VI of the Civil Rights Act of 1964 and related statutes that ban discrimination. If any person believes they have been discriminated against regarding the receipt of benefits or services because of race, color, national origin, sex, age or disability, they have the right to file a complaint with Metro. For information on Metro's civil rights program, or to obtain a discrimination complaint form, visit [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights) or call 503-797-1536. Metro provides services or accommodations upon request to persons with disabilities and people who need an interpreter at public meetings. If you need a sign language interpreter, communication aid or language assistance, call 503-797-1700 or TDD/TTY 503-797-1804 (8 a.m. to 5 p.m. weekdays) 5 business days before the meeting. All Metro meetings are wheelchair accessible. For up-to-date public transportation information, visit TriMet's website at [www.trimet.org](http://www.trimet.org).

### Thông báo về sự Metro không kỳ thị của

Metro tôn trọng dân quyền. Muốn biết thêm thông tin về chương trình dân quyền của Metro, hoặc muốn lấy đơn khiếu nại về sự kỳ thị, xin xem trong [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights). Nếu quý vị cần thông dịch viên ra dấu bằng tay, trợ giúp về tiếp xúc hay ngôn ngữ, xin gọi số 503-797-1700 (từ 8 giờ sáng đến 5 giờ chiều vào những ngày thường) trước buổi họp 5 ngày làm việc.

### Повідомлення Metro про заборону дискримінації

Metro з повагою ставиться до громадянських прав. Для отримання інформації про програму Metro із захисту громадянських прав або форми скарги про дискримінацію відвідайте сайт [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights). або Якщо вам потрібен перекладач на зборах, для задоволення вашого запиту зателефонуйте за номером 503-797-1700 з 8.00 до 17.00 у робочі дні за п'ять робочих днів до зборів.

### Metro 的不歧視公告

尊重民權。欲瞭解Metro民權計畫的詳情，或獲取歧視投訴表，請瀏覽網站 [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights)。如果您需要口譯方可參加公共會議，請在會議召開前5個營業日撥打503-797-1700（工作日上午8點至下午5點），以便我們滿足您的要求。

### Ogeysiiska takooris la'aanta ee Metro

Metro waxay ixtiraamtaa xuquuqda madaniga. Si aad u heshid macluumaad ku saabsan barnaamijka xuquuqda madaniga ee Metro, ama aad u heshid warqadda ka cabashada takoorista, booqo [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights). Haddii aad u baahan tahay turjubaan si aad uga qaybqaadatid kullamada dadweynaha, wac 503-797-1700 (8 gallinka hore illaa 5 gallinka dambe maalmaha shaqada) shan maalmo shaqo ka hor kullanka si loo tixgaliyo codsashadaada.

### Metro의 차별 금지 관련 통지서

Metro의 시민권 프로그램에 대한 정보 또는 차별 항의서 양식을 얻으려면, 또는 차별에 대한 불만을 신고 할 수 [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights). 당신의 언어 지원이 필요한 경우, 회의에 앞서 5 영업일 (오후 5시 주중에 오전 8시) 503-797-1700를 호출합니다.

### Metroの差別禁止通知

Metroでは公民権を尊重しています。Metroの公民権プログラムに関する情報について、または差別苦情フォームを入手するには、[www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights)。までお電話ください。公開会議で言語通訳を必要とされる方は、Metroがご要望に対応できるよう、公開会議の5営業日前までに503-797-1700（平日午前8時～午後5時）までお電話ください。

### សេចក្តីជូនដំណឹងអំពីការមិនរើសអើងរបស់ Metro

ការការពារសិទ្ធិពលរដ្ឋរបស់ ១ សំរាប់ព័ត៌មានអំពីកម្មវិធីសិទ្ធិពលរដ្ឋរបស់ Metro ឬសេចក្តីជូនដំណឹងអំពីការមិនរើសអើងសូមចូលទស្សនាគេហទំព័រ [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights)។ បើលោកអ្នកត្រូវការអ្នកបកប្រែភាសានៅពេលអង្គប្រជុំសាធារណៈ សូមទូរស័ព្ទមកលេខ 503-797-1700 (ម៉ោង 8 ព្រឹកដល់ម៉ោង 5 ល្ងាច ថ្ងៃធ្វើការ) ប្រាំពីរថ្ងៃ មុនថ្ងៃប្រជុំដើម្បីអាចឲ្យគេសម្រួលតាមសំណើរបស់លោកអ្នក។

### إشعار بعدم التمييز من Metro

تحتزم Metro الحقوق المدنية. للمزيد من المعلومات حول برنامج Metro للحقوق المدنية أو لإيداع شكوى ضد التمييز، يُرجى زيارة الموقع الإلكتروني [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights). إن كنت بحاجة إلى مساعدة في اللغة، يجب عليك الاتصال مقدماً برقم الهاتف 503-797-1700 (من الساعة 8 صباحاً حتى الساعة 5 مساءً، أيام الاثنين إلى الجمعة) قبل خمسة (5) أيام عمل من موعد الاجتماع.

### Paunawa ng Metro sa kawalan ng diskriminasyon

Iginagalang ng Metro ang mga karapatang sibil. Para sa impormasyon tungkol sa programa ng Metro sa mga karapatang sibil, o upang makakuha ng porma ng reklamo sa diskriminasyon, bisitahin ang [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights). Kung kailangan ninyo ng interpreter ng wika sa isang pampublikong pulong, tumawag sa 503-797-1700 (8 a.m. hanggang 5 p.m. Lunes hanggang Biyernes) lima araw ng trabaho bago ang pulong upang mapagbigyan ang inyong kahilingan.

### Notificación de no discriminación de Metro

Metro respeta los derechos civiles. Para obtener información sobre el programa de derechos civiles de Metro o para obtener un formulario de reclamo por discriminación, ingrese a [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights). Si necesita asistencia con el idioma, llame al 503-797-1700 (de 8:00 a. m. a 5:00 p. m. los días de semana) 5 días laborales antes de la asamblea.

### Уведомление о недопущении дискриминации от Metro

Metro уважает гражданские права. Узнать о программе Metro по соблюдению гражданских прав и получить форму жалобы о дискриминации можно на веб-сайте [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights). Если вам нужен переводчик на общественном собрании, оставьте свой запрос, позвонив по номеру 503-797-1700 в рабочие дни с 8:00 до 17:00 и за пять рабочих дней до даты собрания.

### Avizul Metro privind nediscriminarea

Metro respectă drepturile civile. Pentru informații cu privire la programul Metro pentru drepturi civile sau pentru a obține un formular de reclamație împotriva discriminării, vizitați [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights). Dacă aveți nevoie de un interpret de limbă la o ședință publică, sunați la 503-797-1700 (între orele 8 și 5, în timpul zilelor lucrătoare) cu cinci zile lucrătoare înainte de ședință, pentru a putea să vă răspunde în mod favorabil la cerere.

### Metro txoj kev ntxub ntxaug daim ntawv ceeb toom

Metro tributes cai. Rau cov lus qhia txog Metro txoj cai kev pab, los yog kom sau ib daim ntawv tsis txaus siab, mus saib [www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights](http://www.oregonmetro.gov/civilrights). Yog hais tias koj xav tau lus kev pab, hu rau 503-797-1700 (8 teev sawv ntxov txog 5 teev tsaus ntuj weekdays) 5 hnub ua hauj lwm ua ntej ntawm lub rooj sib tham.

**Television schedule for Metro Council meetings**

<b>Clackamas, Multnomah and Washington counties, and Vancouver, WA</b> Channel 30 – Community Access Network <i>Web site:</i> <a href="http://www.tvctv.org">www.tvctv.org</a> <i>Ph:</i> 503-629-8534 Call or visit web site for program times.	<b>Portland</b> Channel 30 – Portland Community Media <i>Web site:</i> <a href="http://www.pcmtv.org">www.pcmtv.org</a> <i>Ph:</i> 503-288-1515 Call or visit web site for program times.
<b>Gresham</b> Channel 30 - MCTV <i>Web site:</i> <a href="http://www.metroeast.org">www.metroeast.org</a> <i>Ph:</i> 503-491-7636 Call or visit web site for program times.	<b>Washington County and West Linn</b> Channel 30– TVC TV <i>Web site:</i> <a href="http://www.tvctv.org">www.tvctv.org</a> <i>Ph:</i> 503-629-8534 Call or visit web site for program times.
<b>Oregon City and Gladstone</b> Channel 28 – Willamette Falls Television <i>Web site:</i> <a href="http://www.wftvmedia.org/">http://www.wftvmedia.org/</a> <i>Ph:</i> 503-650-0275 Call or visit web site for program times.	

**PLEASE NOTE:** Show times are tentative and in some cases the entire meeting may not be shown due to length. Call or check your community access station web site to confirm program times. Agenda items may not be considered in the exact order. For questions about the agenda, call the Metro Council Office at 503-797-1540. Public hearings are held on all ordinances second read. Documents for the record must be submitted to the Regional Engagement and Legislative Coordinator to be included in the meeting record. Documents can be submitted by e-mail, fax or mail or in person to the Regional Engagement and Legislative Coordinator. For additional information about testifying before the Metro Council please go to the Metro web site [www.oregonmetro.gov](http://www.oregonmetro.gov) and click on public comment opportunities.



Agenda Item Number 4.1

**Considerations of the Council Meeting Minutes for May 30, 2019**

*Consent Agenda*

Metro Council Meeting  
Thursday, June 6, 2019  
Metro Council Chamber

Agenda Item Number 5.1

**Ordinance No. 19-1437**, For the For the Purpose of Amending Metro Code Chapter 2.19, Metro Advisory Committees, to Establish the Regional Waste Advisory Committee and to Repeal the Solid Waste Alternatives Advisory Committee

*Ordinances (First Reading and Public Hearing)*

Metro Council Meeting  
Thursday, June 6, 2019  
Metro Council Chamber

BEFORE THE METRO COUNCIL

FOR THE PURPOSE OF AMENDING METRO CODE	)	ORDINANCE NO. 19-1437
CHAPTER 2.19, METRO ADVISORY	)	
COMMITTEES, TO ESTABLISH THE REGIONAL	)	Introduced by Acting Chief Operating
WASTE ADVISORY COMMITTEE AND TO REPEAL	)	Officer Andrew Scott in concurrence with
THE SOLID WASTE ALTERNATIVES ADVISORY	)	Council President Lynn Peterson
COMMITTEE	)	
	)	

WHEREAS, Metro is the solid waste system planning authority for the region and acts pursuant to its constitutional, statutory, and charter authority; and

WHEREAS, in Ordinance No. 19-1431, the Metro Council adopted the 2030 Regional Waste Plan, which serves as the greater Portland area's blueprint for investing in our garbage and recycling system, reducing the environmental and health impacts of products that end up in this system, and advancing progress towards Metro's racial equity objectives; and

WHEREAS, the 2030 Regional Waste Plan provides direction for plan oversight including a newly formed committee to provide input on the development of programs and policies that implement the plan's actions and advice to the Metro Council on legislative and administrative actions the Council will consider related to plan implementation; and

WHEREAS, Metro Code Section 2.19.130 contains the requirement for a Solid Waste Alternatives Advisory Committee to develop policy options related to solid waste; and

WHEREAS, the Metro Council seeks to revise the Solid Waste Committee requirements to align with the 2030 Regional Waste Plan Goals and Action; and

WHEREAS, the proposed code language revises the purpose, authority, and membership of the advisory committee to improve the functioning of the committee in light of the 2030 Regional Waste Plan; now therefore,

THE METRO COUNCIL ORDAINS AS FOLLOWS:

1. The Metro Solid Waste Alternatives Advisory Committee is dissolved and terminated, and the Metro Council hereby establishes the Regional Waste Advisory Committee; and
2. Metro Code Section 2.19.130 "Metro Solid Waste Alternatives Advisory Committee" is repealed and replaced with language in the form attached to this Ordinance as Exhibit A.

The provisions of this ordinance will be effective ninety (90) days after the date below.

ADOPTED by the Metro Council this \_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_ 2019.

---

Lynn Peterson, Council President

Attest:

Approved as to Form:

---

Sara Farrokhzadian, Recording Secretary

---

Nathan A. S. Sykes, Acting Metro Attorney

**Metro Code Title II, Chapter 2.19.130**

Amendments to Establish the Regional Waste Advisory Committee

2.19.130 Regional Waste Advisory Committee

(a) Functions. The Metro Regional Waste Advisory Committee will:

- (1) Provide input on certain legislative and administrative actions that the Metro Council or Chief Operating Officer will consider related to implementation of the 2030 Regional Waste Plan.
- (2) Provide input on certain policies, programs and projects that implement actions in the 2030 Regional Waste Plan.
- (3) Review and provide input on the status of implementation of the 2030 Regional Waste Plan.

(b) Membership.

- (1) Five representatives from city or county governments in the Metro region.
- (2) Three individuals representing the interests of communities of color and other historically marginalized groups.
- (3) One individual representing the interests of environmental or health advocates.
- (4) One user of the solid waste system.
- (5) One representative from the Oregon Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ).
- (6) The Oregon Refuse and Recycling Association's Metro-area regional director.

TOTAL MEMBERS

12

(c) Committee Chair. The Chief Operating Officer will designate the Chair.

(d) Appointment of Members.

- (1) Local government members: a jurisdiction's presiding executive must nominate a member, subject to



appointment by the Metro Council President and confirmation by the Metro Council.

- (2) DEQ member: DEQ's presiding executive must nominate a member, subject to appointment by the Metro Council President and confirmation by the Metro Council.
- (3) The Oregon Refuse and Recycling Association's member: the member is subject to appointment by the Metro Council President and confirmation by the Metro Council.
- (4) Remaining members: Metro will establish a public application process, and nominees are subject to appointment by the Metro Council President and confirmation by the Metro Council.

(e) Member Terms of Office.

- (1) The local government members will serve for a term of two (2) years. A member may be reappointed for additional terms of one (1) to two (2) years through the appointment process set forth above.
- (2) The DEQ member will serve until a replacement is nominated by the DEQ executive.
- (3) The Oregon Refuse and Recycling Association's Metro-area regional director will serve for a term of two (2) years. The regional director may be reappointed for additional terms through the appointment process set forth above.
- (4) The remaining members will serve for a term of two (2) years. A member may serve for a second term of two (2) years.

(f) Meetings.

- (1) The Committee will meet on a schedule determined by the Chair in consultation with members.
- (2) Members should be present at and participate in all regular meetings. The Chair may ask members who are unable to attend consistently to resign.

(g) Ad Hoc Subcommittees.

At the request of the Chair, the Committee may charter ad hoc subcommittees of a limited and defined duration to provide more detailed review of particular topics. These subcommittees will report to the full Committee and may

draw members from a broad representation of stakeholders and experts. The Committee Chair will appoint all subcommittee members, including representatives from the full Committee. The Committee Chair will appoint Metro staff to chair subcommittees.

IN CONSIDERATION OF ORDINANCE NO. 19-1437, FOR THE PURPOSE OF AMENDING  
METRO CODE CHAPTER 2.19, METRO ADVISORY COMMITTEES, TO ESTABLISH THE  
REGIONAL WASTE ADVISORY COMMITTEE AND TO REPEAL THE SOLID WASTE  
ALTERNATIVES ADVISORY COMMITTEE

---

Date: May 22, 2019

Prepared by: Marta McGuire, x1806,  
[marta.mcguire@oregonmetro.gov](mailto:marta.mcguire@oregonmetro.gov)

Department: Property and Environmental  
Services

Presenters: Roy Brower, x1657  
[roy.brower@oregonmetro.gov](mailto:roy.brower@oregonmetro.gov) and  
Matt Korot, x1760,  
[matt.korot@oregonmetro.gov](mailto:matt.korot@oregonmetro.gov)

Meeting date: June 6, 2019

Length: 10 minutes

---

### **ISSUE STATEMENT**

In March 2019, Metro Council adopted the 2030 Regional Waste Plan. The oversight framework for the plan calls for a newly formed committee to provide input to staff and advise Metro Council on the development of policies, programs and projects that implement actions in the plan. To establish the new committee, the Metro Council must enact code language that identifies the committee's functions, membership categories and other elements. The specific members will be appointed by the Council President and then confirmed by resolution at a future Council meeting.

### **ACTION REQUESTED**

Staff requests approval of Ordinance 19-1437 to establish the Regional Waste Advisory Committee and repeal code language associated with the former Solid Waste Alternatives Advisory Committee.

### **IDENTIFIED POLICY OUTCOMES**

Metro Council previously approved the 2030 Regional Waste Plan. The Regional Waste Advisory Committee helps advance two primary policy outcomes:

- Advancing racial equity by increasing access and representation in decision-making for historically marginalized communities
- Implementing the accountability framework set forth in the plan

### **POLICY OPTIONS FOR COUNCIL TO CONSIDER**

1. Approve the ordinance and committee composition as written or with amendments.
2. Do not approve the ordinance.

## **STAFF RECOMMENDATIONS**

Staff recommends adoption of Ordinance No. 19-1437.

## **STRATEGIC CONTEXT & FRAMING COUNCIL DISCUSSION**

The 2030 Regional Waste Plan guides the greater Portland area's efforts to reduce the environmental impacts of the products we make, use and discard, provide a more equitable distribution of services and benefits to communities of color and other historically marginalized communities, and ensure a high quality, resilient garbage and recycling system. To help achieve this, the plan identifies an oversight structure to include:

- Metro Council
- Metro Committee on Racial Equity
- Metro Policy Advisory Committee
- A new Regional Waste Advisory Committee

The new Regional Waste Advisory Committee is intended to:

- Provide input on legislative and administrative actions that the Metro Council or Chief Operating Officer (COO) will consider related to implementing actions of the Plan.
- Provide input to staff on development of policies, programs and projects to implement actions in the 2030 Regional Waste Plan.
- Review and provide input on the status of implementing the 2030 Regional Waste Plan.

The membership is structured to ensure the highest likelihood that the committee will focus on outcomes that best achieve the public interest in terms of the plan's focus on equitable system benefits and services, and environmental and human health benefits. The membership is proposed as:

- Five city or county government representatives
- Three individuals representing the interests of communities of color and other historically marginalized groups
- One individual representing the interests of environmental or health advocates
- One user of the solid waste system
- One representative from the Oregon Dept. of Environmental Quality
- The Oregon Refuse and Recycling Association's (ORRA) Metro-area regional director
- A Metro staff person designated by the COO to serve as Chair of the committee

Differing from the prior Solid Waste Alternatives Advisory Committee, this committee includes greater representation of communities of color and other historically marginalized communities that helps advance progress towards both Metro's racial equity objectives and actions within the Regional Waste Plan. Local government representation reflects the responsibility they share with Metro for implementing the plan. The perspectives of garbage and recycling companies that have private interests in Metro's and local governments' implementation of the plan will be shared through the ORRA member's

participation, through public comment at each meeting, through the subcommittees described below, and through the public comment periods associated with any proposed code and administrative rule changes. In addition, the system-related needs of haulers will be represented by the local governments that either contract for their services or regulate their operations.

Consistent with best practices associated with the former Solid Waste Alternatives Advisory Committee, the new committee may charter ad hoc subcommittees to provide more detailed review of particular topics. The subcommittees may draw their membership from a broad representation of stakeholders and experts.

If this ordinance is approved, Metro staff would then solicit committee member nominations. The Council President will subsequently appoint members and Council will vote by resolution to confirm members at its August 1, 2019 meeting. The first committee meeting is expected to be held in September 2019.

### **Public Comment**

The committee charter and membership was released for public comment in April 2019. By the close of the public comment period, 12 individuals submitted comments.

- Two were supportive of the code as written
- Eight requested changes to membership
- Two were neutral

The changes requested to membership included:

- Appointing a Metro Councilor to chair the committee
- Increasing the number of individuals representing industry, including private waste companies, recycling processors, composting facilities and collection services.
- Ensuring there is representation from community health advocacy groups such as Oregon Air
- Ensuring that there is representation from individuals with disabilities

In response, Metro staff revised the draft code language to change the committee position representing the interests of “environmental advocates” to “environmental or health advocates.” No other changes were made to the draft code language based on the comments. As written, the proposed membership includes positions for historically marginalized groups that include individuals with disabilities. Staff believes industry representation and expertise is best served on ad hoc subcommittees that will provide more detailed review of particular topics. In addition, Metro will continue to solicit the views of industry and other private interests through public comment periods associated with any proposed code and administrative rule changes. The full list of comments is provided in the attached public comment report.

### **Legal Antecedents**



Ordinance No. 87-740 (For the Purpose of designating solid waste as an area and activity appropriate for development of a functional plan and has a significant impact upon the orderly and responsible development of a metropolitan area) March 12, 1987; Metro Charter; Metro Code Title V Solid Waste; ORS Chapters 268 and 459; Ordinance No. 09-1222 (For The Purpose Of Amending Metro Code Section 2.19.130 to Revise The Purpose and Membership of the Solid Waste Advisory Committee Ordinance) November 12, 2009; and No. 19-1431 (For The Purpose of Adopting the 2030 Regional Waste Plan) March 7, 2019.

### **Anticipated Effects**

Revisions to the purpose, name and membership of the solid waste advisory committee outlined in Metro Code.

### **Financial implications (current year and ongoing)**

Staff time to manage and provide administrative support to the committee and stipends for non-government and non-industry members.

### **BACKGROUND**

Metro Council's advisory committee on solid waste policy, plans and project has taken multiple forms in the last two decades. One of the earliest iterations, known as the Solid Waste Advisory Committee (SWAC), had 27 members and was comprised of representatives from public and private sectors. In 2008, Council President Bragdon directed staff to reconsider the function and membership of the committee to help improve the quality and consistency of policy options that come before Councilors. Council President Bragdon expressed concern that the committee's composition diluted its value to the Council because the assortment of private companies' casting votes made it difficult for the Council to discern the public interest in the committee's recommendations. Following this evaluation, Metro Council replaced SWAC with the Solid Waste Alternatives Advisory Committee (SWAAC), a more policy-oriented group that would develop policy options for Metro Council consideration. The membership was reduced to 12 members, eight of which were government, three were solid waste industry, one was a representative of an environmental organization and a chair from Metro. The chairing of the committee was also transferred from a Metro Councilor to a staff person.

The development of the 2030 Regional Waste Plan included an evaluation of the formal bodies that would oversee plan implementation and advise Metro Council on solid waste policy and programs. A new iteration of SWAAC was identified as a formal advisory committee that would include greater representation of communities of color and other historically marginalized communities to align with the plan's direction and Metro's racial equity objectives. Metro Council conducted a work session in February 2019 to discuss the oversight framework for the 2030 Regional Waste Plan implementation. Following Council's direction, staff incorporated the new Regional Waste Advisory Committee as part of the oversight framework in the final plan adopted by Metro Council in March 2019.

### **ATTACHMENTS**

Ordinance No. 19-1437

Exhibit A - Metro Code Title II, Chapter 2.19.130

Attachment 1 - Public Comment Report

# Public Comment Report: Regional Waste Advisory Committee



May 22, 2019

---

## BACKGROUND

On March 7, 2019 the Metro Council approved the 2030 Regional Waste Plan to guide the greater Portland area's efforts to reduce the environmental impacts of the products we make, use and discard, provide a more equitable distribution of services and benefits to communities of color and other historically marginalized communities, and ensure a high quality, resilient garbage and recycling system. To help achieve this, the plan identifies an oversight structure to include:

- Metro Council
- Metro Committee on Racial Equity
- Metro Policy Advisory Committee
- A new Regional Waste Advisory Committee

To establish the new committee, the Metro Council must enact code language that identifies the committee's functions, membership categories and other elements.

Between April 29 and May 20, 2019, Metro conducted the public comment period for the proposed draft code language for establishing the Regional Waste Advisory Committee. Notification emails were sent to Metro's interested parties list and information was posted on Metro's web site on how to submit public comment. Comments were received primarily through an email address and online web form established for the comment period. All of the comments received are included with this report as Appendix A.

## COMMENT SUMMARY

By the close of the comment period, 12 individuals provided comments:

- Two were supportive of the code as written
- Eight requested changes to membership
- Two were neutral

The changes requested to membership included:

- Appointing a Metro Councilor to chair the committee
- Increasing the number of individuals representing industry, including private waste companies, recycling processors, composting facilities and collection services.
- Ensuring there is representation from community advocacy groups such as Oregon Air
- Ensuring that there is representation from individuals with disabilities

## AMENDMENTS MADE TO CODE LANGUAGE

Metro staff revised the draft code language to include health advocates for the organizations considered for the advocacy position on the committee. No other changes were made to the draft code language based on the comments. As written, the proposed membership includes positions for historically marginalized groups that includes individuals with disabilities. Staff believes industry representation and expertise is best served on ad hoc subcommittees that will provide more detailed review of particular topics.

## NEXT STEPS

If the Metro Council adopts the ordinance to establish the Regional Waste Advisory Committee, the new committee will be established through the following process and associated timeline:

June 6 & 13	First and second readings of the ordinance to establish the committee and repeal code associated with the no-longer-operating Solid Waste Alternatives Advisory Committee
Mid-June	Solicitation of committee member nominations
Mid-July	Staff provides nominations to Council President Peterson for consideration
Late July	Council consideration of resolution to confirm committee appointments
September	First meeting of committee

## Appendix A: Public Comments

**From:** [Winterhalter, Rick](#)  
**To:** [2030 Regional Waste Plan](#)  
**Subject:** RE: Opportunity to comment on creation of Regional Waste Advisory Committee  
**Date:** Monday, April 29, 2019 4:31:45 PM

---

Thanks Laura, I figured as much and knew I was unnecessarily contributing to Eben's e-mail load.  
cheers

---

**From:** 2030 Regional Waste Plan <[RegionalWastePlan@oregonmetro.gov](mailto:RegionalWastePlan@oregonmetro.gov)>  
**Sent:** Monday, April 29, 2019 4:30 PM  
**To:** Winterhalter, Rick <[rickw@clackamas.us](mailto:rickw@clackamas.us)>  
**Subject:** RE: Opportunity to comment on creation of Regional Waste Advisory Committee

Hi Rick,

This email went to the full SW Directors group, individuals who were on our SWAAC interested parties list, folks involved in the technical work groups for the Regional Waste Plan, and anyone who made a public comment on the Regional Waste Plan.

Eben Polk was included on the list. This was also posted as a public notice news item on Metro's website, so it will reach anyone signed up for Metro's garbage and recycling news digest.

Please feel free to share with others you think would be interested in providing feedback. These are the direct links to the public notice and the public comment web form:

<https://www.oregonmetro.gov/news/public-notice-opportunity-comment-creation-regional-waste-plan-advisory-committee>

<https://www.oregonmetro.gov/comment-creation-regional-waste-advisory-committee>

Thanks!

Laura

**Laura van der Veer**

Resource Conservation & Recycling administrative specialist

Metro | [oregonmetro.gov](http://oregonmetro.gov)  
600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736  
503-797-1651

---

**From:** Winterhalter, Rick [<mailto:rickw@clackamas.us>]  
**Sent:** Monday, April 29, 2019 4:20 PM  
**To:** 2030 Regional Waste Plan  
**Subject:** RE: Opportunity to comment on creation of Regional Waste Advisory Committee



Thanks Marta. How extensive is the outreach for this. I want to make certain Eben sees it and expect you've sent it to SW Dir group in its entirety. I wanted to know if our Solid Waste Commission is an appropriate audience.  
Cheers

---

**From:** Marta McGuire <[regionalwasteplan@oregonmetro.gov](mailto:regionalwasteplan@oregonmetro.gov)>  
**Sent:** Monday, April 29, 2019 2:11 PM  
**To:** Winterhalter, Rick <[rickw@clackamas.us](mailto:rickw@clackamas.us)>  
**Subject:** Opportunity to comment on creation of Regional Waste Advisory Committee

Good afternoon,

On March 7, the [Metro Council approved](#) the [2030 Regional Waste Plan](#). The plan is a blueprint for how Metro, city and county governments, and the residents and businesses of the greater Portland area will:

- reduce the environmental and health impacts of the products we make, use and dispose
- provide high quality and equitable services in the garbage and recycling system that manages our discarded waste

A key framework of the plan is advancing equity in services and system benefits for communities of color and other historically marginalized communities.

To help achieve this, the Plan identifies an oversight structure to include:

- [Metro Council](#)
- [Committee on Racial Equity](#)
- [Metro Policy Advisory Committee](#)
- A new Regional Waste Advisory Committee

In June 2019, the Metro Council will consider [amendments to the Metro Code](#) to put that latter committee in place. [Metro invites comments on this proposal](#) from April 29 to May 20, 2019 at 5 p.m. Comments may be submitted to [RegionalWastePlan@oregonmetro.gov](mailto:RegionalWastePlan@oregonmetro.gov) or through the [web form](#).

Following the public comment period, Metro staff will review the comments and then develop the proposal that will be submitted to Council for consideration. The full 2019 timeline for establishing the committee is outlined below. Specific dates are still to be determined for the steps after the public comment period.

- April 29 – May 20: Public comment period
- June: First and second readings of the ordinance to establish the committee
- Mid-June to mid-July: Solicitation of committee member nominations
- Late July: Council appointment of committee members
- September: First meeting of committee

Thank you,

**Marta McGuire**

Principal Planner

Resource Conservation & Recycling Division

Metro | [oregonmetro.gov](http://oregonmetro.gov)

600 NE Grand Ave.

Portland, OR 97232-2736

503-797-1806



**From:** [Aaron](#) on behalf of [Metro](#)  
**To:** [2030 Regional Waste Plan](#)  
**Subject:** Form submission from: Comment on creation of Regional Waste Advisory Committee  
**Date:** Tuesday, April 30, 2019 9:15:10 AM

---

Submitted on Tuesday, April 30, 2019 - 9:15am  
Submitted by anonymous user: [162.158.107.71]  
Submitted values are:

First name: Aaron  
Last name: Douglas  
Email: akdouglas@msn.com  
Zip code: 97202

Provide your feedback: Sounds like a plan. I'd be interested in being considered as a user of the system since I've been involved with interviewing people from the City of Portland on multifamily recycling and disposal, etc.

The results of this submission may be viewed at:  
<https://www.oregonmetro.gov/node/27151/submission/86331>

**From:** [Zephyr Moore](#)  
**To:** [2030 Regional Waste Plan](#)  
**Subject:** At Spencer House 60 apartments, five apartments may recycle. Everything else goes in garbage. All bottles in recycle bin have caps. All recycling is contaminated with books, ceramic pots, food, wishful recyclers who have never looked at picture sign...  
**Date:** Wednesday, May 01, 2019 1:20:31 PM

---

At Spencer House 60 apartments, five apartments may recycle. Everything else goes in garbage. All bottles in recycle bin have caps. All recycling is contaminated with books, ceramic pots, food, wishful recyclers who have never looked at picture sign on front of recycle dumpster.

The waste area at Spencer has wood fence six-foot high. Behind recycle double lid 4 yard recycle bin is blank wall 2 X 10 feet. Wall could be used to put full size pictures of can, bottle w/out cap, paper, etc. Also, picture what is not recyclable: food, garbage, plastic bag, toy, clothes, etc.

I have begged Beaverton, Oregon recycling to use the wall to educate. They do nothing. Recycle bin is little used while garbage bin fills with tip up lids pried open. Ridiculous waste from families with children who will need resources that parents are TEACHING CHILDREN TO NOT CARE ABOUT ANYTHING.

TALE OF TIN, attached and following. Don't know how to attach. Attach has perfect margins.

## TALE OF TIN

One of few metals known to early man is tin. Tin had a major influence on man in early times and is an essential part of modern society. Processed raw materials allow our way of life.

Man's control of living has been shaped by the availability of raw materials, inventiveness and tools. Smelt tin ore becomes gas-heat, slag, residue of degraded fuel and tin (Element Sn, Atomic Number 50, melting point 231.93 degrees C). Tin alloy with copper (mp 1083 C) makes bronze. Bronze is harder than copper. Melted bronze poured into a mold is shaped into tools or weapons. "Iceman," *National Geographic*, July 2007.

The possession of bronze was so important in early social development, historians define this era as the Bronze Age. Tin is fuel for commerce-then and today, and a strategic metal. Sources of tin ore are distant from where refined tin is consumed. Navigating to a distant port, loading then transporting tin [work] defined trade routes of sailing ships.

There are few geographic sources of tin ore. Southeast Asia, West and Central Africa, South America and China are the major places where tin is mined. Chief tin consumers in 1940s: industrialized America, Europe, Japan and Russia.

America's major supply of tin ore is from the Southeast Asian countries of Malaysia and Sumatra. During World War II, 1941 – 1945, these lands were captured by the Japanese so

cut-off a source of precious metal for the United States. Bolivia, Congo and Nigeria were America's only reservoir of tin besides the tin coated steel (mp 1535 C) container used by every householder (37 C). The "tin can" is America's only homeland source of tin. Every patriotic citizen can remember the urgency to save and recycle tin cans-as my mother, 1910-1984, said, "*For the war effort.*" Children collected scrap paper at school and pulled wagons full of cans-crushed without labels, to scrap metal drives. Wartime motto: "*Slap the Japs with Scrap!*"

Today we are in a war against waste. Billions of tin cans are thrown away each year. Manufacturing metal, glass, paper and plastic packages to satisfy our lifestyle requires raw materials, like oxygen or tin ore. Effort to extract raw commodities and form useable items [work] consumes huge amounts of oxygen-fuel, water, land, plants and labor. Heat and waste of work combine with atmosphere, land and water. Recycling cuts demand to locate, extract and refine raw material, fuels oxidized, toxins to atmosphere-soil-water. Recycling influences pollinators\* and coral\*\*. A healthy environment-land, water, vegetation, climate plus symbiotic creatures, is the foundation for a vibrant society. Reduce consumption, reuse everything, easily recycle, plus; *never* put H<sub>2</sub>O or organic matter in garbage = eliminate disposal cost then anaerobic respiration-landfill gas. Consume and conserve. Prevent resource wars and deterioration of local Planet by recycling at home, play, business.

Recycle for *PEACE!* What would salmon do? >W.W.S.D.?> if it had thumb? Wash, squash, de-label then recycle tin coated steel container *and* paper. Grab plastic litter. Stop work propelling 2.5 gram LEVI pant patch: Cut-off patch.

\*"Hyperalarming" study shows massive insect loss." Ben Guarino, *Washington Post*, 10/15/2018. How to encourage insects?

"FIELD STUDY Can returning farmland to the wild help bumblebees in crisis?" *Smithsonian* April, 2015. If the only time you walk on lawn is to mow it, you don't need a lawn. Restore native vegetation for bugs, bees & birds.

Tale of Tin evolved from, "The Promotion and Collection of Strategic Scrap Materials during World War II," 13 p. Reader; thoughtfully consume, conserve and educate: Ask, "Do you use canned food-tin can? How many tin ore mines in North America?" Most folks are surprised when you say, "None." Offer the Tale. Stretch finite resources. Preserve water coated sphere > share Tale of Tin. Vibrant planet and butterfly silently applaud. W.W.B.D.?

[Define word roots. Vocabulary grows understanding and influence to preserve one-habitat, Orca.]

\*\*Startling new research finds large buildup of heat in the oceans, suggesting a faster rate of global warming. Chris Mooney and Brady Dennis, *The Washington Post*, 10.31.18  
"Oceans are warming faster than we thought," Angela Fritz, *Washington Post*, January 12, 2019. A warming climate allows pine beetles to ravage the West. The Bug that's Eating The Woods, National Geographic, April 2015.

We're all in this alone, together. So. Cut long twice,

Zephyr Thoreau Moore, The Voice of the Salmon. Founding member One-EarthSociety.

To become *member* One-EarthSociety, all one need do is *behave as if* there is one-Earth only.



**TERRELL GARRETT  
GREENWAY RECYCLING, LLC  
15204 SE RIVER FOREST DR.  
MILWAUKIE, OR 97267  
(503) 793-9238  
30 April 2019**

Metro Council President Lynn Peterson  
Metro Councilors Craddick, Lewis, Dirksen, Gonzalez, Chase, and Stacey  
Metro  
600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232

Dear Council President Peterson and Councilors:

We have reviewed the proposed Code changes which remove the current SWAAC and replace it with a "Regional Waste Advisory Committee" and would like to provide comment.

Looking at most State governments one finds that each department or division has a "Commission" or "Advisory Board" that oversees the activities of that department or division. The members are generally appointed by the Governor for staggered terms, smoothing out transitions between Governors. Also, these members generally are expected to be extremely knowledgeable about certain if not many of the areas supervised by the underlying department; bringing their expertise to the equation. In other words, one generally does not find someone appointed to the Oregon Investment Council who has no financial background nor knowledge. Rather, most appointees to such a position have extensive backgrounds in public and/or private investment and finance.

The proposed Committee lacks the power usually seen in a State oversight committee or board. This is reasonable given the smaller size of Metro. However, in the place of hiring/firing authority a knowledgeable Council Member should be an active part of the Committee and the expert informational conduit to the other Councilors. Lack of having a Councilor on this Committee is either a gross oversight or indicates a general disinterest by Council in the subject. Solid waste excise taxes run a big part of the show at Metro and management of the solid waste system is a big job that should be a significant focus of the Council's time.

The other staffing omission is that there is no representation from the group that is being overseen by Metro. No position proposed requires nor contemplates any financial and operational knowledge about how the solid waste system works. Yes, there is a placeholder for ORRA, an organization that represents haulers and sometimes purports to represent processors. Neither that person nor that organization represents GreenWay Recycling nor do they have the expertise necessary to present relevant necessary economic and operational information required for good decision-making. This is equivalent to the concept of having an Oregon Environmental Quality Board with no member having any agricultural experience whatsoever despite agriculture's huge position in the State. Another example would be a Fish and Wildlife Commission with all environmental advocates or all hunters. The result would be disastrous. Balance is the key.

The proposed format removes the thin veil many in the industry have felt for the past five or six years: Staff has included us in order to "check the box", largely ignoring our advice and counsel so Staff may pursue their personal agendas. Yes, I know that some statements made by industry are self-serving and not necessarily in the public's best interest. I also know that many statements are valid, with the information presented necessary to good decision-making. A good Advisory Committee is balanced with no one group being left out, under-represented, or over-represented. The proposed structure of this Committee is unbalanced, and the resultant advice will be uneducated, short-sighted, and erroneous unless the transfer industry has real representation and a Councilor is placed on the committee.

The dry waste recycle rates of system facilities shown below are proof that the Council will be better served through direct involvement in this Committee, the oversight of solid waste, and the environmental future of this planet.

FACILITY	RECYCLE RATE
CORE	55%
GreenWay Recycling	36%
TVWR	22%
Willamette Resources	21%
ECR	16%
Pride	15%
Metro Central	9%
Metro South	6%
Recology	0%

These numbers are from January 2018 through end of February 2019 and are derived from Metro provided data.

Sincerely,



Terrell Garrett

**From:** [Metro](#)  
**To:** [2030 Regional Waste Plan](#)  
**Subject:** Form submission from: Comment on creation of Regional Waste Advisory Committee  
**Date:** Monday, May 06, 2019 7:07:36 AM

---

Submitted on Monday, May 6, 2019 - 7:07am  
Submitted by anonymous user: [108.162.246.243]  
Submitted values are:

First name:

Last name:

Email:

Zip code: 97035

Provide your feedback: I think it's a great idea. Like metro transportation, but this is waste.

The results of this submission may be viewed at:

<https://www.oregonmetro.gov/node/27151/submission/86781>

**From:** [Marie](#) on behalf of [Metro](#)  
**To:** [2030 Regional Waste Plan](#)  
**Subject:** Form submission from: Comment on creation of Regional Waste Advisory Committee  
**Date:** Monday, May 06, 2019 8:55:24 AM

---

Submitted on Monday, May 6, 2019 - 8:55am  
Submitted by anonymous user: [162.158.106.4]  
Submitted values are:

First name: Marie  
Last name: Valleroy  
Email: [msmuggle@yahoo.com](mailto:msmuggle@yahoo.com)  
Zip code: 97221

Provide your feedback: Please be sure to include input from people w/ disabilities (hopefully you have already recognized this as a "historically marginalized group").

The results of this submission may be viewed at:  
<https://www.oregonmetro.gov/node/27151/submission/86786>

**From:** [R.B](#)  
**To:** [2030 Regional Waste Plan](#)  
**Subject:** Metro Membership Structure  
**Date:** Thursday, May 16, 2019 10:31:57 AM

---

I would like to see Metro modify the proposed membership structure to include more space for community advocacy groups such as Oregon Air.

Respectfully,

Rocky Bixby  
Ponyridge

**From:** [Cynthia](#) on behalf of [Metro](#)  
**To:** [2030 Regional Waste Plan](#)  
**Subject:** Form submission from: Comment on creation of Regional Waste Advisory Committee  
**Date:** Friday, May 17, 2019 8:56:56 AM

---

Submitted on Friday, May 17, 2019 - 8:56am  
Submitted by anonymous user: [172.68.174.74]  
Submitted values are:

First name: Cynthia  
Last name: Hedrick  
Email: beckercc@comcast.net  
Zip code: 97224

Provide your feedback:

Committee members should include representation from cities that have composting/waste companies within their borders, cities that are impacted by the waste companies processing and neighborhood environmental groups.

Tualatin and Sherwood are not represented yet Grimm's Fuel Company 18850 SW Cipole Rd in Tualatin and Pride Disposal 13980 SW Tualatin-Sherwood Rd in Sherwood reside within their borders.

Grimm's Fuel Company has been the source of odor and dust pollution for years destroying quality of life for the citizens of Tualatin, Sherwood, Tigard, King City and parts of Beaverton. Within this list only Beaverton has representation and King City as an alternate. Neighborhood groups such as Oregon Air and CASE that have been fighting to get Grimm's Fuel Company's odor and dust problem under control should also be included as committee members.

The results of this submission may be viewed at:  
<https://www.oregonmetro.gov/node/27151/submission/87806>

May 20, 2019

Metro Council  
600 NE Grand Avenue  
Portland, OR 97232- 2736

RE: Metro Creation of the Regional Waste Advisory Committee and Industry Representation

Dear Metro Councilors,

This letter represents the Portland Haulers' Association (PHA) comments regarding Metro's outline to create the Regional Waste Advisory Committee. As you know, PHA members provide services across the solid waste system including hauling, resource recovery & transfer, processing and landfilling for all areas of the Metro region. Members are committed to working cooperatively with their regulatory local governments to provide safe, modern, and efficient waste collection services that include garbage, recycling, and organics collection at reasonable rates.

Last year, members submitted comments in support of the 2030 Regional Waste Plan. We appreciate all of the work representatives of Metro, community members, and industry stakeholders contributed to create the plan. We understand the purpose of the Regional Waste Advisory Committee is to provide an oversight structure to the 2030 Regional Waste Plan. Metro provides background [information online](#).

*The plan is a blueprint for how Metro, city and county governments, and the residents and businesses of the greater Portland area will:*

- *reduce the environmental and health impacts of the products we make, use and dispose*
- *provide high quality and equitable services in the garbage and recycling system that manages our discarded waste*

In order for the Regional Waste Advisory Committee to accomplish its purpose and be effective, the Committee must have adequate representation of those who are doing the work of providing waste services within the garbage and recycling system.

As a result, we accept the proposal for ORRA's Regional Director to serve as a voting member, but also request that the Regional Waste Advisory Committee include voting members from private solid waste facilities, recycling processors, and collection services.

PHA members provide these comments to demonstrate our strong commitment to work with Metro, local government, as well as the community at large, and share our expertise in the

industry. Partnering with local government, member haulers have promoted “reduce, reuse, and recycle” for decades and continue to improve their successful coordinated work reducing overall waste and related negative effects. It is these coordinated efforts among state, regional, local, industry and community members that contribute to Oregon’s position as a national leader in recycling and waste management. We look forward to the opportunity to continue serving as a resource, imparting experience from our own challenges as large and many small, family and women-owned companies, in navigating the business of waste management while promoting our common values advancing equity in waste management. Please don’t hesitate to contact Beth Vargas Duncan at 971-707-1683 or [bethvd@orra.net](mailto:bethvd@orra.net) with any questions.

Sincerely,

Vallerie Gruetter Hill, President  
Portland Haulers’ Association



May 20, 2019

Metro Council  
600 NE Grand Avenue  
Portland, OR 97232- 2736

RE: Metro Creation of the Regional Waste Advisory Committee and Industry Representation

Dear Metro Councilors,

This letter represents the Clackamas County Refuse and Recycling Association's (CCRRA) comments regarding Metro's outline to create the Regional Waste Advisory Committee. As you know, CCRRA members provide services across the solid waste system including hauling, resource recovery & transfer, processing and landfilling for all areas of the Metro region. Members are committed to working cooperatively with their regulatory local governments to provide safe, modern, and efficient waste collection services that include garbage, recycling, and organics collection at reasonable rates.

Last year, members submitted comments in support of the 2030 Regional Waste Plan. We appreciate all of the work representatives of Metro, community members, and industry stakeholders contributed to create the plan. We understand the purpose of the Regional Waste Advisory Committee is to provide an oversight structure to the 2030 Regional Waste Plan. Metro provides background [information online](#).

*The plan is a blueprint for how Metro, city and county governments, and the residents and businesses of the greater Portland area will:*

- *reduce the environmental and health impacts of the products we make, use and dispose*
- *provide high quality and equitable services in the garbage and recycling system that manages our discarded waste*

In order for the Regional Waste Advisory Committee to accomplish its purpose and be effective, the Committee must have adequate representation of those who are doing the work of providing waste services within the garbage and recycling system.

As a result, we accept the proposal for ORRA's Regional Director to serve as a voting member, but also request that the Regional Waste Advisory Committee include voting members from private solid waste facilities, recycling processors, and collection services.

CCRRA members provide these comments to demonstrate our strong commitment to work with Metro, local government, as well as the community at large, and share our expertise in the

industry. Partnering with local government, member haulers have promoted “reduce, reuse, and recycle” for decades and continue to improve their successful coordinated work reducing overall waste and related negative effects. It is these coordinated efforts among state, regional, local, industry and community members that contribute to Oregon’s position as a national leader in recycling and waste management. We look forward to the opportunity to continue serving as a resource, imparting experience from our own challenges as large and many small, family and women-owned companies, in navigating the business of waste management while promoting our common values advancing equity in waste management. Please don’t hesitate to contact Beth Vargas Duncan at 971-707-1683 or [bethvd@orra.net](mailto:bethvd@orra.net) with any questions.

Sincerely,

Josh Brown, President  
Clackamas County Refuse and Recycling Association

May 20, 2019

Metro Council  
600 NE Grand Avenue  
Portland, OR 97232- 2736

RE: Metro Creation of the Regional Waste Advisory Committee and Industry Representation

Dear Metro Councilors,

This letter represents the Washington County Haulers Association's (WCHA) comments regarding Metro's outline to create the Regional Waste Advisory Committee. As you know, WCHA members provide services across the solid waste system including hauling, resource recovery & transfer, processing and landfilling for all areas of the Metro region. Members are committed to working cooperatively with their regulatory local governments to provide safe, modern, and efficient waste collection services that include garbage, recycling, and organics collection at reasonable rates.

Last year, members submitted comments in support of the 2030 Regional Waste Plan. We appreciate all of the work representatives of Metro, community members, and industry stakeholders contributed to create the plan. We understand the purpose of the Regional Waste Advisory Committee is to provide an oversight structure to the 2030 Regional Waste Plan. Metro provides background [information online](#).

*The plan is a blueprint for how Metro, city and county governments, and the residents and businesses of the greater Portland area will:*

- *reduce the environmental and health impacts of the products we make, use and dispose*
- *provide high quality and equitable services in the garbage and recycling system that manages our discarded waste*

In order for the Regional Waste Advisory Committee to accomplish its purpose and be effective, the Committee must have adequate representation of those who are doing the work of providing waste services within the garbage and recycling system.

As a result, we accept the proposal for ORRA's Regional Director to serve as a voting member, but also request that the Regional Waste Advisory Committee include voting members from private solid waste facilities, recycling processors, and collection services.

WCHA members provide these comments to demonstrate our strong commitment to work with Metro, local government, as well as the community at large, and share our expertise in the

industry. Partnering with local government, member haulers have promoted “reduce, reuse, and recycle” for decades and continue to improve their successful coordinated work reducing overall waste and related negative effects. It is these coordinated efforts among state, regional, local, industry and community members that contribute to Oregon’s position as a national leader in recycling and waste management. We look forward to the opportunity to continue serving as a resource, imparting experience from our own challenges as large and many small, family and women-owned companies, in navigating the business of waste management while promoting our common values advancing equity in waste management. Please don’t hesitate to contact Beth Vargas Duncan at 971-707-1683 or [bethvd@orra.net](mailto:bethvd@orra.net) with any questions.

Sincerely,

Mike Leichner, President  
Washington County Haulers’ Association



POSITIVE ATTITUDES | MEANINGFUL RELATIONSHIPS | QUALITY RESULTS

May 20, 2019

Metro  
600 NE Grand Avenue  
Portland, OR 97232-2736

Re: Membership on the proposed Regional Waste Advisory Committee

Dear Council President Lynn Peterson:

I am Scott Jenkins, President and CEO of Environmental Fibers International, Inc. (EFI). EFI was founded in 2001 and is one of the largest, family-owned commercial recycling companies in the Northwest. EFI is proud of all we have accomplished in over 18 years of hard work in the recycling business. We have been recognized for our leadership and for our successful efforts in recycling.

I have been closely following the development of the recently approved 2030 Regional Waste Plan. Metro says the Plan is a blueprint for how the region will "...provide high quality and equitable services in the garbage and recycling system that manages our discarded waste". The Plan and its successful implementation will have significant environmental, economic, and livability impacts on the region, its citizens and its businesses for years to come.

To that end, the Plan identifies an oversight structure that includes the establishment of a new Regional Waste Advisory Committee. In April Metro announced the opportunity to provide comments on the creation of the committee. I am concerned about the proposed membership of the committee.

As noted, the Plan is the blueprint for *how* to provide high quality and equitable services to the community. When looking at how to do something, it is prudent to get input from folks who actually have experience *doing* it. It makes sense to ask teachers about needed classroom improvements and farmers about successful practices for sustainable food production. Such should be the case with this important committee.

The proposed committee membership includes 12 positions: six from government, three from historically marginalized communities, an environmentalist, a solid waste system customer and the Oregon Refuse and Recycling Association (ORRA) for the solid waste industry. So, 11 of the positions either regulate the system, are impacted by it or use it.



Each position has a valuable role in providing input, however I strongly question whether this composition will provide the committee with the necessary information, experience and expertise that will be needed regarding all aspects of the solid waste industry.

The solid waste system is broad and varied and includes the collection, transport, processing, marketing and disposal of numerous waste and commodity materials. EFI is one component of the system. Our facility operations and economics differ significantly from collectors, dry waste processors and landfills. A single solid waste industry representative on the committee is not sufficient. In the Metro region, ORRA primarily represents its members that provide franchised collection and it is an excellent choice for the committee. However, when it comes to matters involving non-franchised facilities operating in the open market place, ORRA may not be able to take a position.

The 1995 Regional Solid Waste Plan understood this. It established a Solid Waste Advisory Committee (SWAC) comprised of citizen representatives, government representatives and separate recycling, hauling and facility representatives (see attached). The committee was large and some thought it was unwieldy but what it did offer was differing perspectives, valuable input, information sharing and an opportunity for dialogue.

I am not suggesting that the earlier SWAC should be the model for the RWAC but I am asking that Metro add two industry positions, including one specifically representing source-separated recyclable material recovery facilities. Considering the major impact that local economics and global markets have on the sustainability of region's recycling programs, the experience and expertise of this representative would be invaluable to the committee's success.

Lastly, the attached document also indicates that a Metro councilor was a member of SWAC and served as the chair. This was important because the councilor directly heard the discussions, could provide input as needed and was a liaison to the Council. I was told having a Councilor on the RWAC was discussed during the development of the Plan but this is not included in the proposal. I strongly encourage that a position for a Metro Councilor be added to the RWAC.

Thank you for the thoughtful consideration of my input and recommendations. I welcome the opportunity to discuss this with you in person if you would find that helpful.



Scott Jenkins,  
President and CEO  
EFI Recycling

## Solid Waste Advisory Committee

The Metro Solid Waste Advisory Committee (SWAC) meets the third Wednesday of each month, Metro Regional Center, Conference Room 370, 8:30 - 10:30 AM (unless otherwise announced). Call Connie Kinney 797-1643 if you would like to receive copies of SWAC meeting agendas.

Committee Members (and alternates)	Affiliation	Telephone
<b>Committee Chair:</b>		
Jon Kvistad	Metro Council	797-1549
<b>Recycling Industry Representatives:</b>		
John Drew	Far West Fibers	643-9944
Jeff Murray (Alternate)	Far West Fibers	255-2299
<b>Hauling Industry Representatives:</b>		
Jim Cozzetto, Jr.	Metropolitan Disposal & Recycling Corporation	285-0571
Dean Kampf (Alternate)	Alpine Disposal & Recycling	253-5403
Steve Schwab	Sunset Garbage Collection Company	774-4122
Jack Deines (Alternate)	Deines Brothers Sanitary Service	654-1449
David White	ORRA / Tri-County Council	690-3143
Brian Heiberg (Alternate)	Heiberg Garbage & Recycling	231-9949
Tom Miller	Miller's Sanitary Service, Inc.	644-6161
Mike Lechner (Alternate)	Pride Disposal	625-6177
<b>Solid Waste Facility Representatives:</b>		
Doug Coenen	Oregon Waste Systems	1-454-2030
Gary Penning (Alternate)	Waste Mgt. of Oregon	249-8078
Ralph Gilbert	East County Recycling	253-0867
Steven Miesen	BFI / Trans Industries	226-6161
<b>Citizen Representatives:</b>		
Jeanne Roy		244-0026
Merle Irvine		222-6565
Bruce Broussard		240-8565
Chad Debnam (Alternate)		240-0708
<b>Government Representatives:</b>		
Ken Spiegle	Clackamas County	650-3374
Susan Ziolk (Alternate)	Clackamas County	655-8521
Gary Hansen	Multnomah County	248-5219
Lynne Storz	Washington County	648-8609
Bob Kincaid	Clackamas County Cities	635-0220
Debra ("Debbie") Noah	Multnomah County Cities	684-7829
Lynda Kotta (Alternate)	Multnomah County Cities	661-3000
Loreen Mills	Washington County Cities	639-4171
Dave Kanner (Alternate)	Washington County Cities	648-8611
Susan Keil	City of Portland	823-7763

(continued)

Committee Members (and alternates)	Affiliation	Telephone
------------------------------------	-------------	-----------

**Non-Voting Members:**

Judy Ashley	Yamhill County	1-434-7516
Bob Baumgartner	DEQ	229-5323
Brian Carlson	Clark County	(360) 699-2375
Renee Dowlin	Port of Portland	231-5000
David Kunz (Alternate)	DEQ	229-5061
Jim Sears	Marion County	1-588-5056
Bern Shanks	Metro Solid Waste Director	797-1650

**Ad-Hoc Members:**

Lex Johnson	Oregon Hydrocarbon	735-9525
Jeff Grimm	Grimm's Fuel	636-3623

## Metro Officials and Staff

**Metro Elected Officials:**

Mike Burton	Executive Officer	797-1502
Ruth McFarland	Council Presiding Officer	797-1547
Jon Kvistad	Councilor, SWAC Chair	797-1549

**Metro Regional Environmental  
Management Planning Staff:**

Bern Shanks	Director, Regional Environmental Management	797-1650
Debbie Gorham	Waste Reduction and Planning Services Manager	797-1679
Marie Nelson	Planning Supervisor	797-1670
Kelly Shafer Hossaini	RSWMP Public Involvement Coordinator	797-1503
Connie Kinney	Clerk to the Committee	797-1643

i:\rswmplswadst.doc



**From:** [Brett Hamilton](#)  
**To:** [2030 Regional Waste Plan](#)  
**Subject:** Regional Waste Advisory Committee  
**Date:** Monday, May 20, 2019 4:49:14 PM

---

Dear Metro,

On behalf of the members of Oregon Air, I would like to express our excitement regarding Metro's formation of a Regional Waste Advisory Committee. We appreciate Metro's goal of advancing equity in services and system benefits for communities of color and other historically marginalized communities.

We hope that a representative from Oregon Air has an opportunity to serve on this new committee, however we are concerned that the proposed membership structure of the advisory committee might not provide room for our interests to be represented.

We would request that Metro either 1) open up the committee membership criteria to explicitly include representatives of the residents who live near the largest composting facilities in the Metro region and/or 2) increase the number of seats for environmental advocates on the committee and/or 3) provide an additional membership category for representatives from community advocacy groups such as Oregon Air.

Thank you for the opportunity to comment on the proposed amendment to the Metro Code. We look forward to working with Metro on this process.

Thank you,  
Brett Hamilton  
Oregon Air  
<http://www.oregonair.org/>

Agenda Item Number 6.1

**Resolution No. 19-4987**, For the Purpose of Confirming the Appointment of  
Caroline MacLaren As Metro Attorney

*Resolutions*

Metro Council Meeting  
Thursday, June 6, 2019  
Metro Council Chamber

BEFORE THE METRO COUNCIL

FOR THE PURPOSE OF CONFIRMING THE	)	RESOLUTION NO. 19-4987
APPOINTMENT OF CAROLINE MACLAREN	)	
AS METRO ATTORNEY	)	Introduced by Council President Lynn
	)	Peterson

WHEREAS, pursuant to Section 25 of the Metro Charter and Chapter 2.08 of the Metro Code, the Metro Council President has the authority to appoint the Metro Attorney subject to confirmation of the Metro Council; and

WHEREAS, the duties and responsibilities of the Metro Attorney are described and provided for in the Metro Charter and the Metro Code; and

WHEREAS, the Metro Council President has appointed Caroline MacLaren to serve as Metro Attorney subject to Council confirmation starting on July 1, 2019; and

WHEREAS, Caroline MacLaren is qualified to be the Metro Attorney; and

WHEREAS, the Metro Code provides that the employment of the Metro Attorney shall be subject to the terms of an employment agreement and the Metro Council President has negotiated an employment agreement with Caroline MacLaren, subject to approval by the Council; now therefore

BE IT RESOLVED that the Metro Council:

1. Confirms the appointment of Caroline MacLaren as Metro Attorney as of July 1, 2019; and
2. Approves the execution of an employment agreement with Caroline MacLaren substantially similar in form to Exhibit A attached herein.

ADOPTED by the Metro Council this 6<sup>th</sup> day of June 2019

---

Lynn Peterson, Council President

Approved as to Form:

---

Joyce Y. Wan, Senior Assistant Attorney for  
Nathan A. S. Sykes, Acting Metro Attorney

## **EMPLOYMENT AGREEMENT FOR METRO ATTORNEY**

THIS AGREEMENT is entered into by and between Metro, a metropolitan service district organized under the laws of the State of Oregon and the Metro Charter (herein referred to as “Metro”) and Caroline MacLaren (herein referred to as “Employee”).

### **RECITALS**

1. The Metro Charter, Section 25(2), as amended in November 2000, provides for the creation of the Office of Metro Attorney and provides that “the Council President appoints the Metro Attorney subject to the confirmation by the Council.” The powers and duties of the Metro Attorney are set forth in Chapter 2.08 of the Metro Code.
2. The Metro Code, Section 2.08.030, provides that the Metro Attorney shall have the following powers:
  - a. General control and supervision of all civil actions and legal proceedings in which Metro may be a party or may be interested; and
  - b. Full charge and control of all the legal business of all departments and commissions of Metro, or of any office thereof, which requires the services of an attorney or counsel in order to protect the interests of the district.
3. The Metro Code, Sections 2.08.040 and 2.08.080, provide that the Metro Attorney shall have the following duties:
  - a. Give legal advice and opinions orally and in writing and prepare documents and ordinances concerning any matter in which Metro is interested in when requested by the Council, the Chief Operating Officer, the Auditor, or any Metro commission;
  - b. Review and approve as to form all written contracts, ordinances, resolutions, executive orders, bonds, or other legally binding instruments of the district;
  - c. Appear for, represent, and defend the district, and its departments, officers, commissions and Employees and other persons entitled to representation by Metro;
  - d. Submit to the Council, Chief Operating Officer and Auditor annually a formal report of all suits or actions in which the district is a party, and at any time the Metro Attorney shall at the request of the Council, the Chief Operating Officer, or the Auditor, report on the status of any or all matters being handled by the Metro Attorney;
  - e. Appear, commence, prosecute, defend or appeal any action, suit, matter, cause or proceeding in any court or tribunal when requested by the Council, the Chief Operating Officer, or any Metro commission when, in the discretion of the Metro Attorney, the same may be necessary or advisable to protect Metro’s interests; and
  - f. Prepare formal written opinions regarding interpretations of federal and Oregon law, the Metro Charter, and Metro ordinances.

4. In accordance with the Metro Charter and Code, the Council President has appointed Employee to be the Metro Attorney, and on June 6, 2019 the Metro Council confirmed her appointment; and
5. The Metro Code provides that the employment of the Metro Attorney shall be subject to a contract in regard to compensation.

**NOW, THEREFORE, IN CONSIDERATION** of the compensation to be paid by Metro to Employee as specified in this Agreement, and in consideration of the mutual promises contained in this Agreement, the parties hereby agree as follows:

### **AGREEMENT**

1. **Engagement.** Subject to the parties' right to terminate this Agreement as specified below, Metro hereby employs and Employee hereby accepts employment from Metro for Employee's services as the Metro Attorney.
2. **Term of Agreement.** Employee's employment under this Agreement shall begin July 1, 2019 and shall continue until terminated as provided herein.
3. **Services.** Employee shall faithfully, industriously and to the best of her ability provide her service as Metro Attorney at Metro, and shall perform all duties as may be required of her by the Metro Charter, the Metro Code, and the Council.
4. **Exclusivity.** During the term of this Agreement, and except as otherwise provided herein, Employee shall primarily devote all of her business efforts, time, attention, knowledge, and skills to Metro as its Metro Attorney. Employee shall not actively engage in any other paid employment for any direct or indirect remuneration without the prior approval of the Metro Council.
5. **Attorney Status.** As a condition of employment, Employee shall maintain status as an active member of the Oregon State Bar in good standing. Employee shall be permitted to engage in pro bono activities required or encouraged for members of the Oregon State Bar, to the extent that such activities present no conflict and are not inconsistent with her service as Metro Attorney. Metro shall pay Employee's Oregon State Bar annual membership fee and any other fees required by the Oregon State Bar as a condition of practice of law in the State of Oregon.
6. **Employment At-Will.** Metro and Employee understand and acknowledge that Employee serves at the pleasure of the Metro Council President and the Metro Council. Metro and Employee understand and acknowledge that Employee's employment with Metro constitutes "at-will" employment. Employee and Metro acknowledge that this employment relationship may be terminated at any time, upon written notice to the other party, with or without cause or good reason and for any or no cause or reason, at the option of either Metro or Employee. It is further understood and agreed that neither this

Agreement, nor any service provided under this Agreement, shall create a property interest of any kind. This Agreement has no monetary value.

**7. Compensation.**

A. Salary. As compensation for Employee's services, Metro shall initially pay Employee the sum of \$200,000 (Two Hundred Thousand Dollars) per year, payable in the same frequency and manner as other Metro Employees. Employee shall be eligible for an increase between 3-4% effective January 1, 2020 provided she receives a successful initial evaluation by the Council and Council President which shall occur in December of 2019. Employee's performance and salary shall be reviewed annually by Metro as provided below. Any salary increases shall be based on the Council and Council President's evaluation of Employee's performance, availability of funding and on Metro's assessment of inflation and a survey of annual salaries paid to comparable positions. The compensation paid to Employee shall be subject to customary withholding taxes and other taxes as required with respect to compensation paid by Metro to an Employee.

B. Benefits. Employee shall receive all normal and regular benefits accruing to Metro non-represented Employees. For the purposes of this section, "benefits" means health insurance, including dental and vision care, life insurance, disability insurance, sick leave, Employee assistance and retirement benefits pursuant to the Public Employees Retirement System ("PERS") for existing Employees. Employee shall be entitled to these benefits under the same terms and conditions as provided for Metro's non-represented Employees. Employee shall pay the six percent (6%) employee contribution required by PERS. Except as otherwise expressly provided in this Agreement, the Employee benefits provided to Employee under this section are subject to any additions, reductions or other changes made by the Metro Council to the benefits provided to Metro's non-represented Employees.

C. Vacation Leave. Employee shall accrue paid vacation leave of 21 days per year, plus personal holiday leave and sick leave accruing to Metro non-represented Employees. Employee may accrue up to 750 hours of vacation leave but Employee's paid vacation leave upon termination will be capped at this amount. Any vacation leave accrued above 750 hours shall be forfeited. Employee will receive 17 days of leave upon appointment which may be used at any time during 2019.

D. Modifications to Compensation. Metro may change or modify Employee's salary or benefits on six months' written notice to Employee, or at any time by mutual agreement of the parties.

E. Dues, Subscriptions, Professional Development, and Civic Involvement. Metro agrees to budget for and pay for Employee's reasonable costs for continuing legal education and other professional education and for memberships in professional

organizations necessary or beneficial to carrying out her as Metro Attorney. In addition, Metro agrees to budget and pay for Employee's reasonable professional dues, subscriptions, travel, and training for Employee's participation in national, regional, State and local associations necessary and desirable for Employee's professional development and for the good of Metro.

8. **Performance/Compensation Reviews.** Metro Council and Council President shall annually evaluate Employee's performance as soon as practicable after July 1. The performance evaluation will be in accordance with criteria and process developed jointly by the Council and Employee prior to each annual evaluation. Further, Employee shall receive a written copy of the findings of the evaluation and the process will provide an adequate opportunity for Employee and the Metro Council to discuss the evaluation. No failure to evaluate Employee shall limit Metro's right to terminate Employee as specified in this Agreement.

9. **Termination.**

A. **Termination for Convenience.** Either party may terminate this Agreement whenever it determines that it would be convenient and/or desirable to do so. In the event that either party elects to terminate this Agreement for convenience, this Agreement shall terminate upon a date chosen by the terminating party, unless another termination date is mutually agreed upon. In the event of a termination for convenience, the terminating party shall provide the other party with a written notice of termination that specifies the date the termination becomes effective. Examples of termination for convenience include but are not limited to the following situations, unless they also accompany "cause" as provided for in paragraph 9(C):

- i. If the Council President and Metro Council discharges or dismisses the Employee without prior written notice of a "cause" identified in paragraph 9(C).
- ii. If Metro reduces the base salary, compensation or any other financial benefit of Employee, unless it is applied in no greater percentage than the average reduction of all members of the Metro Senior Leadership Team.
- iii. If Employee resigns following an offer to accept resignation, whether formal or informal, by the Council President or Metro Council that the Employee resign.

B. **Payments Upon Termination for Convenience.**

- i. In the event that this Agreement is terminated for convenience by Metro or its lawful successor, as severance pay Employee shall receive the equivalent of six months' salary, plus the cash value of any accrued and unused vacation leave up to a maximum of 750 accrued vacation hours. In addition, the severance will require Metro to continue to pay the employer portion of the premium for medical and dental insurance coverage for up to six months or

until the last day of the month in which Employee obtains employment with alternative insurance, whichever occurs earlier.

- ii. As a condition of the severance offer, Employee will be required to release Metro, its officers, representatives, insurers and Employees from claims arising from employment with Metro and separation of employment.
- iii. In the event Employee terminates for convenience, no severance pay or pay for benefits shall be due Employee. Employee shall use her best efforts to provide a minimum of 30 days' notice prior to terminating this Agreement for convenience.

C. Termination for Cause. Metro may terminate this Agreement for "cause" by giving Employee 72 hours' written notice of its intent to terminate for cause. In the event that Metro elects to terminate this Agreement for "cause," no severance pay shall be due Employee. "Cause" shall be one or more of the following:

- i. Willful failure to follow lawful resolutions or directives of the Metro Council or the Metro Charter or Metro Code;
- ii. Willful failure to attempt to substantially perform her duties as Metro Attorney (other than any such failure resulting from her incapacity due to physical or mental impairment), unless such failure is corrected within thirty (30) days following written notice by the Metro Council President that specifically identifies the manner in which the Metro Council President believes Employee has substantially not attempted to materially perform her duties;
- iii. Misappropriation of funds or property of Metro;
- iv. Fraud or gross malfeasance;
- v. Conduct of a felonious or criminal nature which would tend to bring discredit or embarrassment to Metro or its operations;
- vi. Commission of any act, the nature of which would tend to bring discredit or embarrassment to Metro or its operations;
- vii. Significant violation of the written work rules or written policies of Metro that bring doubt on Employee's ability to adequately perform the functions of the Metro Attorney after written notice of violation from the Metro Council President.

10. Termination Authority. In accordance with the Metro Code, the Council President has the sole authority to terminate this Agreement on behalf of Metro, subject to concurrence of the Council by resolution. The Council President may terminate this Agreement in writing pursuant to any provision of Paragraph 9 of this Agreement. Upon receipt of a termination notice, Employee may accept the termination or request in writing within 48 hours that the Council President submit the termination to the Council for its concurrence. Concurrence in the termination by the Council is a final decision.



**11. Disability or Death.**

- A. If, as the result of any physical or mental disability, Employee shall have failed or is unable to perform her duties for more than twenty-four (24) consecutive weeks, Metro may, by subsequent written notice to Employee, terminate her employment under this Agreement as of the date of the notice, without any further payment or the furnishing of any benefit by Metro under this Agreement (other than accrued and unpaid salary and accrued benefits), subject to compliance with all applicable laws and regulations including the Americans With Disabilities Act.
- B. The term of Employee's employment under this Agreement shall terminate upon her death without any further payment or the furnishing of any benefit by Metro under this Agreement (other than accrued and unpaid salary and accrued benefits).

**12. Successorship.** This Agreement shall inure to and shall be binding upon Metro's successors, assigns, trustees, etc.

**13. Modification.** This Agreement can only be modified by a written amendment, signed by Employee and the Metro Council President. No oral or written statements, promises, or course of conduct shall serve to modify the Agreement in any way. No practices or customs which may arise between Employee and Metro shall modify this Agreement or affect its meaning in any way.

**14. Construction.** This At-Will Employment Agreement is the final agreement between the parties, shall be construed as having been drafted jointly by the parties, is intended to be a complete and final expression of the agreement between the parties, and shall supersede any and all prior discussions or agreements.

**15. Severability.** In the event that any court of competent jurisdiction determines that one or more portions of this Agreement are invalid or unlawful, the remaining portions shall remain in full force and effect.

**16. Governing Law.** This Agreement shall be governed by and construed in accordance with the laws of the State of Oregon. Employee consents to the personal jurisdiction of the state and federal courts located in Multnomah County, Oregon for any action or proceeding arising from or relating to this Agreement.

17. **Waiver.** No waiver by Metro of any default shall operate as a waiver of any other default on a future occasion or the same default. No delay or omission by Metro in exercising any right or remedy shall operate as a waiver thereof, and no single or partial exercise of a right or remedy shall preclude any other or further exercise thereof, or the exercise of any other right or remedy.

**EXECUTED IN DUPLICATE** on \_\_\_\_\_ to be effective \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.

EMPLOYEE

**METRO**

\_\_\_\_\_  
Caroline Maclaren (aka Carrie Maclaren)

\_\_\_\_\_  
Lynn Peterson  
Metro Council President

**APPROVED AS TO FORM:**

\_\_\_\_\_  
Joyce Wan  
Senior Assistant Attorney

## STAFF REPORT

### IN CONSIDERATION OF RESOLUTION 19-4987, FOR THE PURPOSE OF CONFIRMING THE APPOINTMENT OF CAROLINE MACLAREN AS METRO ATTORNEY

---

Date: June 6, 2019

Prepared by: Paul Slyman,  
503-797-1510  
Roger Gonzalez  
503-797-1746

#### BACKGROUND

Pursuant to the Metro Charter and the Metro Code, the Metro Council President appoints the Metro Attorney subject to Council confirmation. The Metro Attorney Alison R. Kean resigned her position as of August 3, 2018. Metro Council President Peterson has appointed Caroline MacLaren as the Metro Attorney, subject to confirmation by the Metro Council pursuant to this resolution.

Caroline MacLaren has a long track record as a land use attorney, is experienced as a successful manager, and has understanding of the evolution of Metro's role from convener to leader and implementer.

A graduate of the University of Oregon School of Law, she has been an attorney in Oregon for 20 years, working in the private, nonprofit, and public sectors.

As Deputy Director of the Oregon Department of Land Conservation and Development, she managed and coordinated the Oregon Department of Justice on legal matters, advised the director on policy development, administrative law, and rulemaking. Prior to this role, she was a land use attorney for more than a decade, working for two Portland law firms, as well as 1000 Friends of Oregon.

#### ANALYSIS/INFORMATION

1. **Known Opposition** None
2. **Legal Antecedents** Metro Charter Chapter V, Section 25(2) and Metro Code Chapter 2.08 govern the creation, duties, powers, and other functions of the Metro Attorney. Section 2.08.020(a) of the Metro Code provides that the Metro Attorney shall be appointed by the Council President subject to confirmation by the Council by resolution. Metro Council President Lynn Peterson has appointed Caroline MacLaren as the Metro Attorney subject to the Metro Council's confirmation via this resolution.
3. **Anticipated Effects** This resolution will confirm the Council Presidents appointment of Caroline MacLaren as the Metro Attorney and authorize the Council President to enter into an employment agreement with Caroline MacLaren.
4. **Budget Impacts** The salary of the Metro Attorney is currently budgeted for in the approved Metro Budget.

#### RECOMMENDED ACTION

Council President Peterson and staff recommend adoption of Resolution 19-4987.

Agenda Item Number 6.2

**Resolution No. 19-4988**, For the Purpose of Submitting to the Voters of the Metro Area General Obligation Bonds in the Amount of \$475 million to Fund Natural Area and Water Quality Protection and to Connect People to Nature Close to Home; and Setting Forth the Official Intent of the Metro Council to Reimburse Certain Expenditures Out of the Proceeds of Said Bonds Upon Issuance

*Resolutions*

Metro Council Meeting  
Thursday, June 6, 2019  
Metro Council Chamber

## BEFORE THE METRO COUNCIL

FOR THE PURPOSE OF SUBMITTING TO THE	)	RESOLUTION NO. 19-4988
VOTERS OF THE METRO AREA GENERAL	)	
OBLIGATION BONDS IN THE AMOUNT OF	)	
\$475 MILLION TO FUND NATURAL AREA	)	Introduced by Metro Council President Lynn
AND WATER QUALITY PROTECTION AND	)	Peterson
TO CONNECT PEOPLE TO NATURE CLOSE	)	
TO HOME; AND SETTING FORTH THE	)	
OFFICIAL INTENT OF THE METRO COUNCIL	)	
TO REIMBURSE CERTAIN EXPENDITURES	)	
OUT OF THE PROCEEDS OF SAID BONDS	)	
UPON ISSUANCE	)	

WHEREAS, the Metro Council has taken a leadership role in protecting water quality and natural areas in greater Portland and providing access to nature for people through an interconnected system of parks, trails and natural areas; and

WHEREAS, in 1992, the Metro Council, along with the cities and counties of greater Portland adopted the Greenspaces Master Plan, identifying 57 regional natural areas and 34 regional trails and greenways requiring protection; and

WHEREAS, in May 1995, voters in the Metro area approved a \$135.6 million bond measure with a stated goal of protecting and acquiring land in 14 regional natural areas and six of the regional trails and greenways identified in the Greenspaces Master Plan; and

WHEREAS, in December 2005, the Metro Council adopted Ordinance No. 05-1077C, establishing Title 13 of Metro's Urban Growth Management Functional Plan, in order to facilitate the conservation, protection, and restoration of continuous and ecologically viable streamside corridors and to improve water quality; and

WHEREAS, in November 2006, voters in the Metro area approved a \$227.4 million measure for the purpose of preserving natural areas and stream frontages, maintaining and improving water quality, and protecting fish and wildlife habitat; and

WHEREAS, the implementation of the 1995 and the 2006 bond measures was successfully completed, and Metro has protected, to date, more than 14,750 acres of natural areas and 170 miles of stream and river frontage, greatly surpassing the acquisition goals identified in both bond measures; and

WHEREAS, in 2012, representatives from partner organizations of The Intertwine Alliance collaborated for two years to create the Regional Conservation Strategy (with its supporting Biodiversity Guide for the Greater Portland-Vancouver Region) as a modern-day "owner's manual" to guide the expansion, restoration and management of The Intertwine—greater Portland's network of parks, trails, natural areas and healthy watersheds; and

WHEREAS, in February 2016, the Metro Council adopted the Parks and Nature System Plan, outlining Metro's roles and responsibilities in protecting and managing a regional system of parks, trails and natural areas for the benefit of people and nature; and

WHEREAS, in June 2016, the Metro Council adopted its Strategic Plan to Advance Racial Equity, Diversity and Inclusion, which, guided by input from many regional partners and informed by research, identified racial equity as the approach to ensure that all people who live, work and recreate in the Portland region have the opportunity to share in and help define a thriving, livable and prosperous place; and

WHEREAS, the Metro Council has identified additional needs under the Greenspaces Master Plan, the Parks and Nature System Plan, and the Regional Conservation Strategy to protect natural areas, water quality and fish and wildlife habitat and to connect people to nature; and

WHEREAS, the Metro Council is authorized under the laws of the State of Oregon and the Metro Charter to issue bonds and other obligations for the purpose of providing long-term financing for natural area protection; and

WHEREAS, Oregon Revised Statutes (“ORS”) Section 268.520 limits the amount of Metro’s outstanding general obligation bonds to ten percent (10%) of the real market value of taxable property within the Metro region and issuing the bonds authorized under this resolution will not cause Metro to exceed its debt limit; and

WHEREAS, pending the issuance and availability of the proceeds from the sale of a future bond issuance, Metro may incur certain capital expenditures related to projects described in the Parks and Nature Ballot Measure, as defined below, that will be paid for by Metro on an advance basis, with the expectation and intent that Metro will be reimbursed for all such advances out of the bond proceeds as and when the same are issued; and

WHEREAS, United States Treasury Regulation 1.150-2 requires issuers of tax-exempt bonds to declare their intention if the issuers intend to use bond proceeds to reimburse eligible expenditures that are initially funded from other sources; now therefore

BE IT RESOLVED by the Metro Council that:

1. The Metro Council submits to the qualified voters of the Metro Area the question of authorizing general obligation bonds in an amount not to exceed \$475 million for the purposes of protecting natural areas, water quality and fish and wildlife habitat and connecting people to nature, as further set forth in the attached the attached Exhibit A through G (the “Parks and Nature Ballot Measure”);
2. Metro may issue the bonds from time to time in one or more series. Any series of bonds may mature over a period of not more than 30 years from the date of issuance;
3. No bond measure funds may be used to condemn or threaten to condemn land or interests in land, and all acquisitions of land or interests in land with bond measure funds will be on a “willing seller” basis;
4. The Metro Council certifies the Ballot Title attached as Exhibit H (with such changes as an Authorized Representative, as defined below, may approve) for placement of the Parks and Nature Ballot Measure on the ballot for the November 5, 2019 General Election;
5. The Metro Council authorizes and directs the Metro Chief Operating Officer, the Metro Chief Financial Officer or the Metro Attorney, or their respective designees (each, an “Authorized Representative”), each acting individually, to file with the county elections office the Ballot Title and

related explanatory statement prepared by the Authorized Representative pursuant to Metro Code Section 9.02.020;

6. The Metro Council authorizes and directs the Authorized Representative to submit the Ballot Title to the Tax Supervising and Conservation Commission in a timely manner, as required by law; and
7. The Metro Council further authorizes and directs the Authorized Representative to take all other actions necessary for placement of the Parks and Nature Ballot Measure on the ballot for the November 5, 2019 General Election in a manner consistent with and in furtherance of this Resolution; and
8. The Metro Council hereby declares its official intent, for the purpose of establishing compliance with the requirements of United States Treasury Regulation 1.150-2, to reimburse eligible expenditures of Metro paid prior to the issuance of general obligation bonded indebtedness issued pursuant to the Parks and Nature Ballot Measure referenced herein with the proceeds of such indebtedness when issued to the extent such reimbursements fall within the limitations described in United States Treasury Regulation 1.150-2. This declaration of official intent does not bind Metro to make any expenditure or incur any debt.

ADOPTED by the Metro Council this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 2019.

---

Lynn Peterson, Council President

Approved as to Form:

---

Nathan Sykes, Metro Attorney

## **Exhibit A**

# **Metro's 2019 Bond Measure to Protect and Connect Nature and People**

### **PURPOSE AND INTENT**

The Metro Council has recognized the need to work together as a region to make this a more livable place for everyone as greater Portland grapples with growth and its impacts. People across the region want a comprehensive approach to keeping greater Portland livable for all.

Our parks and natural areas have long set greater Portland apart from other metropolitan regions. Over the past quarter-century, the region's voters have passed two bond measures that allowed Metro to create a unique regional park system with nature at its heart – and two levies to care for these special places.

Metro has a strong track record of success delivering on commitments made to voters in these funding measures. With voters' continuing support, Metro has worked with partners to protect clean water, restore fish and wildlife habitat, and bring nature closer to hundreds of thousands of people. Metro now cares for more than 17,000 acres of parks, trails and natural areas across greater Portland, including beloved parks like Oxbow and Blue Lake, as well as invaluable natural areas. Metro has also provided more than \$80 million to communities and local park providers to acquire land for parks and trails, improve water quality and provide people with improved access to nature in their neighborhoods.

Although much has been accomplished, there is much more still to do. Investing in parks and nature remains urgent in greater Portland. A growing population and changing climate threaten streams and habitat Oregonians have worked hard to protect. Treasured parks and trails need improvements to keep up with demand and to be welcoming to all. And some communities – particularly communities of color and other historically marginalized<sup>1</sup> communities – still await equitable access to the benefits of public investments. This proposed 2019 bond measure will allow the region to continue efforts protecting water quality and wildlife habitat for generations to come.

---

<sup>1</sup> Historically marginalized: A limited term that refers to groups who have been denied access and/or suffered past institutional discrimination in the United States and, according to the Census and other federal measuring tools, includes African Americans, Asian Americans, Hispanics or Chicanos/Latinos and Native Americans. This is revealed by an imbalance in the representation of different groups in common pursuits such as education, jobs, housing, etc., resulting in marginalization for some groups and individuals and not for others, relative to the number of individuals who are members of the population involved. Other groups in the United States have been marginalized and are currently underrepresented. These groups may include but are not limited to other ethnicities, adult learners, veterans, people with disabilities, lesbian, gay, bisexual, and transgender individuals, different religious groups and different economic backgrounds. – *University of California, Berkeley (2015). Berkeley Diversity – Glossary of Terms.*



## **BOND MEASURE PRINCIPLES**

Based on community and partner engagement and input from stakeholders, the Metro Council approves the following principles to guide the proposed bond measure.

### **Serve communities through inclusive engagement, transparency and accountability.**

Continue to build trust and relationships through engagement of the region's diverse communities in the identification, planning and implementation of all Metro bond-funded projects. Develop tools to evaluate and report on impacts, and adjust course as needed.

### **Advance racial equity through bond investments.**

Set aspirational goals for workforce diversity and use of minority-owned and diverse contractors identified through COBID (Oregon Certification Office for Business Inclusion and Diversity) and work to reduce barriers to achieving these goals. Demonstrate accountability by tracking outcomes and reporting impacts.

### **Protect clean water for people, fish and wildlife.**

Increase the emphasis on water quality as well as quantity in regional land acquisition priorities, including but not limited to protecting headwaters and preventing flooding in urban areas.

### **Protect and restore culturally significant native plant communities.**

Prioritize protection and restoration of culturally significant native plants in partnership with greater Portland's Indigenous community in regional land acquisition and management plans.

### **Protect, connect and improve habitat for native fish and wildlife.**

Focus on habitat protection for native fish species, such as salmon, trout, steelhead and lamprey, in regional land acquisition and management plans. Restore and enhance habitat for wildlife prioritized in state, federal and regional conservation plans and/or identified as priorities through community engagement. Consider additional opportunities for natural resource protection on working lands consistent with Metro's commitment to protect the agricultural economy and working lands in the greater Portland region.

### **Take care of what we have.**

Maintain, update and reinvest in regional and local destinations, particularly those with high visitation and use by communities of color or places/projects identified by communities of color.

### **Make parks and natural areas more accessible and inclusive.**

Increase access for those experiencing disabilities through investments using universal design principles and projects that comply with the Americans with Disabilities Act. Work with communities of color, greater Portland's Indigenous community and other historically marginalized groups to identify opportunities for culturally responsive public improvements.

**Connect more people to the land and rivers of our region.**

Provide people with new or improved access to local rivers and streams, natural areas and places for multi-generational activities, healing spaces and community gatherings. Leverage other public and private investments in affordable housing and transportation.

**Invest in trails for biking and walking.**

Focus on closing gaps and completing ready-to-build projects that fulfill the Regional Trails Plan, particularly those identified as priorities by communities of color. Consider proximity to affordable housing and transit and connections to regional or local parks.

**Support community-led parks and nature projects.**

Require greater community engagement and racial equity strategies for local, community-led projects funded by the bond. Prioritize projects identified and created by communities of color and other historically marginalized groups. Hold partners accountable for tracking outcomes and reporting impacts.

**Make communities more resilient to climate change.**

Reduce impacts of climate change through conservation and park development. Emphasize flood control, water quality and availability, urban forest canopy, habitat connectivity, food security and community access to water.

**PARKS AND NATURE BOND MEASURE SIX PROGRAM AREAS**

The proposed bond measure consists of the following elements, as described more fully in the following Exhibits B through G:

1. Protect and restore land	\$155 million	(Exhibit B)
2. Support local projects	\$92 million	(Exhibit C)
3. Nature in Neighborhood capital grants	\$40 million	(Exhibit D)
4. Take care of Metro parks	\$98 million	(Exhibit E)
5. Create trails for walking and biking	\$40 million	(Exhibit F)
6. Advance large-scale community visions	\$50 million	(Exhibit G)

**BOND MEASURE PROGRAM CRITERIA**

The Metro Council directed staff to develop common criteria for each of the six program investment areas set forth above to advance racial equity, make communities and natural areas more resilient to climate change and guide project prioritization and selection. These criteria are set forth below. Additional criteria specific to each program area are identified in Exhibits B through G.

### **Community Engagement and Racial Equity Criteria**

Investments in all program areas must satisfy all of the following community engagement and racial equity criteria.

- Meaningfully engage with communities of color, Indigenous communities, people with low incomes and other historically marginalized communities in planning, development and selection of projects.
- Prioritize projects and needs identified by communities of color, Indigenous communities, low-income and other historically marginalized groups.
- Demonstrate accountability for tracking outcomes and reporting impacts, particularly as they relate to communities of color, Indigenous communities, people with low incomes and other historically marginalized communities.
- Improve the accessibility and inclusiveness of developed parks.
- Include strategies to prevent or mitigate displacement and/or gentrification resulting from bond investments.
- Set aspirational goals for workforce diversity and use of COBID contractors and work to reduce barriers to achieving these goals; demonstrate accountability by tracking outcomes and reporting impacts.

### **Climate Resilience Criteria**

All projects funded by the bond must identify at least one climate resilience criterion that the project will satisfy from among the following.

- Protect, connect and restore habitat to support strong populations of native plants, fish and wildlife that can adapt to a changing climate.
- Protect and restore floodplains, headwaters, streams and wetlands to increase their capacity to handle stormwater to protect vulnerable communities from flooding.
- Increase tree canopy in developed areas to reduce heat island effects.
- Use low-impact development practices and green infrastructure in project design and development.
- Invest in segments of the regional trail system to expand active transportation opportunities for commuting, recreation and other travel.

### **PROGRAM ADMINISTRATION**

Bond proceeds must be spent on capital costs, which could include, but are not limited to, costs for land acquisition, design, planning and construction, general and program administrative expenses, bond issuance costs and reimbursable bond preparation expenses related to community engagement, design, planning and feasibility of the acquisition and capital construction program. General and program administrative expenses include, but are not limited to, assistance from

professional realtors, real estate appraisals, surveys, title reports, environmental and equity evaluations, Indigenous cultural contractors and design and engineering services. Bonds mature in not more than 30 years. The Metro Council may annually allocate interest earnings on unspent bond proceeds to the capital costs of any Metro bond program area described in the remaining exhibits.

Program funding amounts set forth above are approximate based on a rate not to exceed 19 cents per \$1,000 of assessed value and the assumption that Metro will sell tax-exempt bonds. Maximum funding amounts for any program area are set forth in the following Exhibits B through G. If taxable bonds are required in any program area, funding for that program area will be adjusted based on proceeds received.

## **ACCOUNTABILITY AND IMPACT ANALYSIS**

An independent community advisory committee will review progress in the implementation of Metro's bond measure, including protection of land, local and community project implementation, capital construction of Metro park and regional trail projects, and grant program administration. This committee, the Natural Areas and Capital Program Performance Oversight Committee, gives the Metro Council and the region's residents an independent, outside review of the capital program. The committee's charge and responsibilities will include oversight of Metro's efforts to meet the racial equity and climate resiliency criteria and outcomes described in this measure.

An annual financial audit of the expenditure of the bond proceeds will be conducted by a public accounting firm and the results published on Metro's website.

## **Exhibit B**

### **Protect and Restore Land**

In this Metro program area, Metro will use bond funds to protect and connect greater Portland's special places, especially river and stream banks, headwaters, floodplains, wetlands, oak and prairie habitat, forests and culturally significant sites, by purchasing land from willing sellers and restoring it to support plants, animals and people. In addition to the criteria below, all projects must satisfy required bond program community engagement, racial equity and climate resilience criteria set forth in Exhibit A.

#### **Program activities**

- Acquisition of property, including but not limited to using fee simple purchases and easements
- Pilot project for community-led, racial justice focused land acquisition with an allocation of up to \$15 million from this Metro program area
- Stabilization of new land acquisitions
- Major capital restoration projects including, but not limited to, removal or replacement of culverts and dams on fish-bearing streams; restoration of native plant communities and opportunities to bring nature back into urban areas

#### **Program criteria**

Program investments must satisfy at least one of the following criteria.

- Protect clean water for people, fish and wildlife. Improve water quality and quantity. Protect headwaters, wetlands, floodplains, and riparian areas and help prevent flooding in urban areas.
- Protect and restore culturally significant plant communities. Prioritize culturally significant plants in partnership with greater Portland's Indigenous community.
- Protect, connect and improve habitat for native fish and wildlife. Increase focus on salmon, trout, steelhead and lamprey.
- Restore and enhance wildlife habitat prioritized in federal, state and regional conservation plans and/or identified through community engagement.
- Acquire land to provide future potential access to nature for people, scenic views, and community gathering spaces. Prioritize land acquisition with the potential to increase access to nature for communities of color, Indigenous communities, people with low incomes and other historically marginalized communities.
- Acquire and restore land in urban areas, prioritizing investments in nature closer to where people live.

- Demonstrate Metro’s commitment to protecting farm land, food security and the agricultural economy in the greater Portland region by supporting the protection of natural resources on working lands and increasing access to sustainably managed working lands.

## **METRO LAND ACQUISITION REFINEMENT**

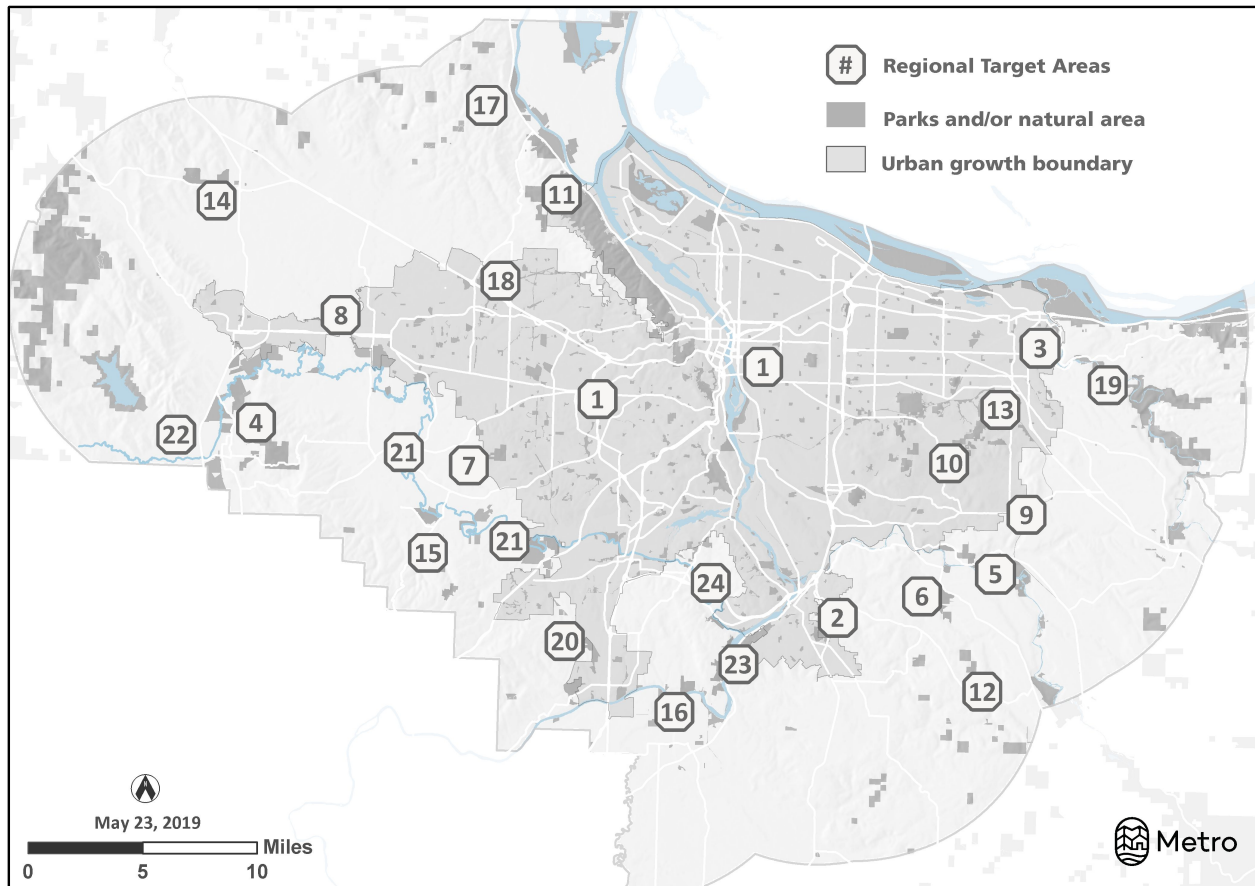
Target areas for land acquisition are conceptual only and contain more potential natural area land than Metro could ultimately purchase. Following approval of this bond measure, Metro will work with community members, local partners, governments, soil and water conservation districts, natural resource experts, members of greater Portland’s Indigenous community and others to gather additional information about each individual target area to begin refining acquisition priorities and identifying parcels that would be important to protect. Metro calls this process refinement.

Metro is committed to a meaningful community engagement process for refinement, consistent with programmatic goals for advancing racial equity. During refinement the Metro Council will define for each target area where Metro is authorized to buy land and may establish acreage goals or other metrics. As part of the refinement process, Metro will update the Natural Areas Work Plan consistent with this bond measure. The Natural Areas Work Plan provides acquisition parameters within which the Chief Operating Officer will have the authority to acquire property in this Metro program area.

As with previous bond measures, Metro may use bond funds to acquire property and property interests from “willing sellers” only, and must not exercise its power of eminent domain in the implementation of this measure.

## **REGIONAL TARGET AREAS**

The following target areas are eligible for land protection with Metro bond funding. See map for location information.



### 1. Urban Area

Investments within the urban growth boundary will target strategic opportunities for Metro to protect and enhance water quality and quantity, fish and wildlife habitat and access to nature. Priority projects enhance habitat connectivity and improve floodplain connectivity for water quality, flood protection and climate change resiliency. Sites with multiple benefits, financial leverage, strong partners, access from transit or trails, access to water and/or identified as a priority for communities of color and other historically marginalized communities will be emphasized.

### 2. Abernethy and Newell Creeks

Abernethy Creek and its lower tributary Newell Creek provide significant fish and wildlife habitat and habitat connectivity from the foothills of the Cascades to the Willamette River in Oregon City. Home to Metro's Newell Creek Canyon Nature Park, the integrity of the lower Abernethy watershed is threatened by nearby growth and development. Investment will focus on protecting local natural areas and improving the connectivity of existing public land to the Willamette River to benefit water quality and wildlife habitat, especially salmon and lamprey.

### 3. Beaver Creek (Lower Sandy River)

Beaver Creek's headwaters are located in urbanized or rapidly urbanizing areas of Portland and Gresham. The creek flows to Troutdale and Fairview, and supports native salmon and steelhead. Further investment will consolidate conservation gains made along Beaver Creek's floodplain to its

confluence with the Sandy River. Protecting adjacent upland parcels will improve habitat, wildlife connectivity, water quality and public access.

#### **4. Chehalem Ridge, Wapato Lake and Gales Creek**

Includes the Upper Tualatin River, Wapato Lake and the Wapato National Wildlife Refuge, Gales and Carpenter creeks and adjacent Chehalem Ridge. Investment in this target area builds on 20 years of partnership-based land conservation by connecting existing natural areas and expanding conservation of Chehalem Ridge Nature Park, and will protect water quality and wildlife habitat, increase climate change resilience and expand access to nature opportunities. Goals include protecting additional forest areas, headwater streams, oak woodlands and wetlands and culturally important native plants such as Wapato.

#### **5. Clackamas River Bluffs and Greenway**

The Clackamas River is one of two priority watersheds for salmon and steelhead recovery in the Willamette Valley. The source of drinking water for 300,000 people, it also supports Pacific lamprey and offers some the region's best opportunities for wildlife habitat conservation and river access for people. Investment in this target area helps connect existing public lands and expand efforts to new priority areas of the lower Clackamas River, the confluence with Eagle Creek and the headwaters of Foster Creek.

#### **6. Clear Creek**

Clear Creek is home to one of the most important remaining runs of native coho and Chinook salmon in the region, and delivers cool, clean water to the Clackamas River. Investment in this target area will enhance Metro's Clear Creek Natural Area, conserving salmon, steelhead, lamprey, oak savanna, wetlands and large contiguous forest tracts.

#### **7. Cooper Mountain**

Once at the outer fringe of urban growth, Cooper Mountain Nature Park is now firmly located within the fast-growing city of Beaverton. Investment in this target area will continue efforts to protect the long-term health of this popular nature park including oak- and prairie-dependent plants and wildlife, through strategic park expansion and enhancing connections to the nearby Tualatin River.

#### **8. Dairy and McKay Creeks**

Protects floodplains, stream banks and associated wetlands of two major tributaries of the Tualatin River located between Hillsboro and Cornelius and Forest Grove. Investment in this target area will improve water quality and wildlife habitat by connecting or expanding habitat patches. New goals include protecting significant prairie plants needed for ceremony and first foods, such as camas, a need identified by greater Portland's Indigenous community members. . Offers opportunities for future public access.

#### **9. Deep Creek and Tributaries**

The steeply wooded slopes of the canyons of Deep Creek and its tributaries in eastern Clackamas County near Boring hold some of the region's most extensive contiguous wildlife habitat including salmon, steelhead and lamprey. The creek serves as the principal corridor connecting the Clackamas River to habitat areas within the more urbanized areas to the north. Land protection will



focus on connecting existing public land along the creeks and their associated uplands to improve fish and wildlife habitat, water quality and climate change resilience.

#### **10. East Buttes**

The remaining undeveloped wooded slopes of extinct lava domes the eastern part of the Portland metropolitan region provide special opportunities to protect water quality and connect natural areas for wildlife habitat and corridors from the edge of the Cascade foothills to developed areas such as Scouters Mountain and buttes in the Damascus area. Investment in this target area will serve dual goals of connecting gaps in existing public lands and connecting the network south to the Clackamas River to enhance habitat quality and climate resilience.

#### **11. Greater Forest Park Connections**

Builds on success protecting and connecting Forest Park to Rock Creek improving habitat and wildlife connectivity. Investments will focus on connecting Ennis Creek, Burlington Creek, McCarthy Creek and North Abbey Creek natural areas to each other and surrounding areas, and creating wildlife connections to the north and west.

#### **12. Highland Ridge**

Expansive forested ridges and canyons located between Oregon City and Estacada provide a new opportunity for a future regional destination and important wildlife connections to the Cascade foothills. Investment in this target area supports additional protection of lower portions of Willamette and Clackamas River headwaters including Abernathy and Clear creeks for improved water quality in these important salmon streams and large forest habitats.

#### **13. Johnson Creek Floodplain and Headwaters**

Johnson Creek remains one of the most densely urbanized creeks in the greater Portland area and is a regional conservation success story in the making, with reduced flooding, improving water quality and wildlife habitat and recovering salmon populations as a result of concerted conservation efforts by many partners. Investment in this target area will build on the achievements of the past 20 years by closing gaps in public stewardship in the floodplain and headwaters, creating additional flood protection opportunities and enhancing water quality, late season flow, wildlife habitat and climate resilience for people and nature.

#### **14. Killin Wetlands**

One of the largest peat soil wetlands remaining in the Willamette Valley, Killin Wetlands ranks among Oregon's greatest wetlands and provides regionally significant bird habitat. Investment in this target area will protect habitat for rare plants and animals, including native plants of special importance to greater Portland's Indigenous community. Additional protection will enhance habitat connections to the Coast Range.

#### **15. Lower Tualatin Headwaters**

Investment in this target area protects water quality and late season flow volume in the Lower Tualatin River, as well as an important habitat corridor connecting the Tualatin Floodplain with Chehalem Ridge. Continued efforts build on protection of land along Baker Creek and expand

conservation efforts to adjacent Heaton Creek, which offers regionally significant salmon and steelhead habitat protection opportunities.

#### **16. Molalla Oaks, Prairies and Floodplains**

This target area has been identified through working with members of greater Portland's Indigenous communities. Investment in this target areas will help sustain the area's vibrant and culturally important native plants and wildlife by protecting and connect oak, prairie and floodplain habitats in the middle Willamette Valley with Canemah Bluff, Willamette Narrows, and the Willamette Greenway to the north.

#### **17. Multnomah Channel Headwaters**

West of Highway 30 and north of Metro's Burlington Creek Forest Natural Area, this target area consists of large forested parcels that protect headwater streams flowing into Multnomah Channel and the Multnomah Channel Marsh Natural Area. Investment in this target area provides an opportunity to expand large forest preserves north of Forest Park, promotes creation of old-growth forests and protects water quality and wildlife habitat. This target area also provides opportunities to improve access to nature for people close to urbanized areas.

#### **18. Rock Creek (upper and middle forks)**

A major tributary of the Tualatin River, Rock Creek and its tributaries are under increased development pressure as urban growth expands throughout the watershed. Investment in this target area will help protect the areas around North Abbey Creek Natural Area in the upper Rock Creek watershed and build on efforts to protect land downstream inside the urban growth boundary. Expanding the target area to the west in the Rock Creek's lower reaches can protect additional floodplains and other Rock Creek tributaries, contributing to water quality.

#### **19. Sandy River**

The free-flowing, wild and scenic Sandy River originates on Mount Hood, joining the Columbia River in Troutdale, and is a regional anchor for salmon, steelhead and lamprey recovery. Investment in this target area will focus on connecting existing public lands for water quality, fish and wildlife habitat, and protecting scenic values and access to nature for people.

#### **20. Tonquin Oak Woodlands**

Investment in this target area provides additional protection for Graham Oaks Nature Park and the Coffee Lake Creek Wetlands, protecting and connecting remaining wetlands, upland forests, headwaters and oak woodlands. Emphasis includes an important habitat corridor to Chehalem Ridge. Closing gaps in this target area will connect the Tualatin with the Willamette, link Metro lands to the Tualatin National Wildlife Refuge, and preserve remnant landscapes created by the Ice Age Missoula Floods.

#### **21. Tualatin River Floodplain**

The Tualatin River is unique in our region for its broad and active floodplain, and helps supply drinking water to more than 300,000 people in Washington County. Investment in this target area will build on previous efforts by multiple organizations to protect and enhance water quality, flood control and late season flow while supporting the recovery of salmon and other wildlife and plant

populations, especially imperiled prairie and oak species, while creating opportunities for future public access to the Tualatin River.

## **22. Wapato Lake to the Coast Range Connection**

Investment in this target area will help connect the Chehalem-Wapato Lake area with the Coast Range to improve the long-term viability of wildlife corridors and provide climate change resilience.

## **23. Willamette Narrows and Canemah Bluff Connections**

This target area includes a regionally significant habitat corridor and gateway to Willamette Falls, Oregon City and urbanizing areas of the lower Willamette River. In this stretch, the Willamette River flows through rocky islands and past steep bluffs unlike any other area of the lower river. Investment in this target area can protect some of the region's highest-quality wildlife and fish habitat, as well as regionally rare native plant species.

## **24. Wilson, Pecan and Fields Creeks**

Wilson, Pecan and Fields creeks all flow into the Tualatin River. Investment in this target area will protect land along these tributary creeks to provide cool, clean water for fish and wildlife. Additional stream protection will also improve connections for wildlife from the river to protected public lands in Lake Oswego and West Linn.

The 24 target areas above will be the first priority for acquisitions from bond proceeds. Other critical natural areas and greenways identified in the 1992 Metropolitan Greenspaces Master Plan, the 2002 Regional Greenspaces Concept Map and the 2005 Nature in Neighborhoods Map (Fish & Wildlife Habitat Protection Program, Resources Classification Map) may be acquired if proposed regional target areas become degraded, cost prohibitive or otherwise infeasible as determined by the Metro Council following a public hearing. Additionally, the Metro Council may add new target areas if existing target area goals have been achieved, as determined by the Metro Council following a public hearing.

The Metro Council intends to use a variety of methods to protect water quality and the natural areas identified in this bond measure. These methods include, but are not limited to, buying fee title to land, acquisition of trail easements and conservation easements (such as over working agricultural lands or natural areas) and the purchase of development rights, either alone or in partnership with other public entities. Donations, bequests and grants will be sought to enable the program to protect and preserve additional land.

## **LAND MANAGEMENT**

Natural areas and trail corridors acquired by Metro will be maintained by Metro with the property interest owned by Metro, except where Metro and a local government partner may agree otherwise. Metro may operate and maintain these lands or enter into cooperative arrangements with other public agencies or appropriate community organizations to manage them. All lands acquired with Metro bond funds will be managed in a manner consistent with the purposes of the bond measure, restrictions on general obligation bond funding, and Metro's parks and nature mission.

## **STABILIZATION**

Stabilization is defined as tasks required to place land into its intended natural state after acquisition by Metro or another public agency. Those tasks include, but are not limited to, vegetation management, tree and shrub planting, replacement or installation of structures such as culverts, gates or fences, removal or demolition of structures, environmental remediation and riparian/wetland restoration activities. Stabilization activities are typically completed within five years after acquisition and must be guided by a stabilization plan.

## **RESTORATION**

Habitat restoration projects can create rapid and dramatic improvement in water quality, fish and wildlife habitat and the abundance of culturally important native plants and habitat on existing or new public land, greatly increasing the value of the property to the community. Restoration projects eligible for bond funding meet the rules for capital spending, such as enhancing wetland water cycles, enhancing or reconnecting salmon, steelhead and lamprey habitat, and improving or retiring old and failing road systems that threaten water quality.

## **Exhibit C**

### **Support Local Projects: “Local Share” Guidelines**

In this local program area, Metro will distribute up to \$92 million in bond funds to cities, counties and other park providers across greater Portland to protect land, restore habitat, and build and care for parks that connect people to nature in local communities.

Metro’s previous bond measures allocated \$25 million (1995) and \$44 million (2006), respectively, to local park providers for approved investments in local parks, trails and natural areas. Community and stakeholder feedback for this bond indicates strong support for continued Metro funding of local projects implemented by local park providers, as long as Metro’s commitments to racial equity and community engagement are fulfilled. These requirements include Metro holding local governments accountable for meaningful engagement with communities of color and other historically marginalized communities, and reporting to Metro how this engagement determined local investment priorities, implementation strategies and project impacts.

Bond measure funds will be provided directly to local cities, counties and park districts in existence as of June 6, 2019, on a per capita basis, to protect water quality, fish and wildlife habitat or connect people to nature, for investments of the type described below:

#### **Eligible local share bond investments are as follows:**

- Natural areas or park land acquisition
- Fish and wildlife habitat restoration, habitat connectivity enhancements
- Maintaining or developing public access facilities at public parks and natural areas
- Design and construction of local or regional trails
- Enhanced or new learning/environmental educational facilities

#### **Program criteria**

In addition to meeting the community engagement, racial equity, and climate resilience criteria set forth in Exhibit A, projects funded through this program must meet at least one of the program criteria listed below:

- Improve critical capital infrastructure to ensure that parks are safe and welcoming.
- Improve accessibility and inclusiveness of developed parks.
- Provide culturally responsive public improvements as identified by greater Portland’s Indigenous community and/or communities of color.
- Improve the visitor experience by investing in new or existing park amenities.
- Improve access to nature for local communities identified as “nature-deficient”.

- Improve the efficiency and effectiveness of operations and maintenance of developed parks.
- Provide new or expanded access to nature, particularly in proximity to neighborhoods, centers, corridors or transit.
- Improve access to water with scenic and/or recreational opportunities.
- Acquire land that could provide future access to nature for people, scenic views, and community gathering spaces.
- Protect and improve water quality and quantity, with an emphasis on headwaters, wetlands, floodplains, riparian areas.

Following bond approval, local park providers must satisfy required bond program community engagement, racial equity and climate resilience criteria set forth in Exhibit A, as an integral part of project identification, selection and implementation. Metro will provide technical support including demographic and park access data (i.e. park deficiency analysis) and best practices.

Following this engagement, at a public meeting, the governing body of each local park provider must approve its desired local share projects prior to project initiation. In addition, the park provider must enter into an Intergovernmental Agreement with Metro, to be approved by the Metro Council and the governing body of the park provider. The Intergovernmental Agreement will include the approved local projects and the other requirements set forth in this Exhibit C.

Selected local share projects may be substituted if targeted land acquisition or proposed improvements become degraded, cost prohibitive or otherwise infeasible. Additionally, local park providers may add projects to their list if approved projects are less expensive than anticipated or become funded through other sources. Local park providers must notify the Metro Council in writing in advance of proposed substitutions and demonstrate how the substitute project meets this program's criteria and guidelines. The Metro Chief Operating Officer will determine whether proposed projects meet the Metro Council's policy direction set forth in this bond measure and any future Metro Council guidance consistent with this measure.

Projects funded by the 2019 bond measure must be maintained for their intended natural area, wildlife habitat, water quality, trail, or recreation purpose. Agreements for local park providers to acquire any interest in land must be negotiated with willing sellers only. Local park providers must not exercise their powers of eminent domain in the implementation of this measure.

The following local park providers are eligible for Metro bond funding:

Beaverton	Happy Valley
Cornelius	Hillsboro
Durham	Johnson City
Fairview	King City
Forest Grove	Lake Oswego
Gladstone	Milwaukie
Gresham	Oregon City

Portland	Wilsonville
Rivergrove	Wood Village
Sherwood	Clackamas County
Tigard	Washington County
Troutdale	North Clackamas Parks and Recreation District
Tualatin	Tualatin Hills Park and Recreation District
West Linn	

Local park providers may opt out or designate other eligible local park providers to receive and disburse their portion of Metro funds if they lack capacity to implement an effective local share project or program. Staff, overhead and indirect costs in the local share program may not exceed 10 percent of the cost of any project.

### **Additional guidelines for local land acquisition with Metro bond funds**

Funding may be used for:

- Fee simple (or easement) purchase of regionally or locally determined significant natural areas, wildlife habitat, trail corridors, neighborhood or community parks.
- Out-of-pocket costs associated with property acquisition.

Any decisions by a local park provider to convey title or grant real property rights to property the park provider purchased with bond proceeds must be made by vote of its duly elected or appointed governing body at a public meeting, in accord with the governing body's adopted public meeting procedures. Any proceeds from the sale of the property, or from the rights to the property, will be used for the purpose set out in the Intergovernmental Agreement with Metro.

The Intergovernmental Agreement must contain the following requirements: 10-year term with one 2-year extension, signage or other recognition at the project site in an appropriate location(s) to acknowledge Metro and any other project partners for project funding; and protection for Metro and bondholders if any bond funds are misspent. After 12 years, the Metro Council will reallocate unspent and unobligated funds in this local program area to another program area(s), up to any maximum program funding amounts. Funds from the bond measure may not be used to replace local funds on projects. Funds from Metro's bond measure should leverage other sources of revenue when possible.

### **Distribution of funds**

Beaverton	\$ 5,709,843
Clackamas County	\$ 5,381,324
Cornelius	\$ 902,546
Durham	\$ 310,665
Fairview	\$ 640,683
Forest Grove	\$ 1,420,103
Gladstone	\$ 852,315
Gresham	\$ 5,416,870
Happy Valley	\$ 1,150,062

Hillsboro	\$ 5,999,692
Johnson City	\$ 230,749
King City	\$ 417,798
Lake Oswego	\$ 2,083,297
Milwaukie	\$ 1,127,000
North Clackamas Parks and Recreation District	\$ 4,508,386
Oregon City	\$ 1,914,446
Portland	\$ 31,821,020
Rivergrove	\$ 229,789
Sherwood	\$ 1,148,149
Tualatin Hills Parks and Recreation District	\$ 8,628,870
Tigard	\$ 3,107,156
Troutdale	\$ 793,376
Tualatin	\$ 1,581,005
Washington County	\$ 3,256,965
West Linn	\$ 1,418,291
Wilsonville	\$ 1,557,445
Wood Village	\$ 392,155
	<hr/>
	<b>\$ 92,000,000</b>



## **Exhibit D**

### **Award Nature in Neighborhoods Capital Grants**

In this local program area, Metro will provide up to \$40 million for grants funding community-led projects, with an emphasis on benefitting historically marginalized communities. These projects will protect and improve water quality and fish and wildlife habitat, support climate resiliency and/or increase people's experience of nature at the community scale.

This grant program will engage community groups, nonprofit organizations, schools, park providers, soil and water conservation districts and others in neighborhood projects that benefit people and nature. This program is designed to allow communities to meet local needs and new opportunities that may come to light during implementation of Metro's bond program. All projects must satisfy required bond program community engagement, racial equity and climate resilience criteria described in Exhibit A, as well as the requirements set forth below.

#### **Program activities**

- Competitive capital grant program for community-led public/private partnership projects
- Technical assistance to grantees
- Pilot a new "Participatory Grantmaking" approach within this program area

#### **Program criteria**

Program investments must satisfy at least one of the following criteria.

- Improve human mental and physical health, particularly in communities of color, Indigenous communities, low-income communities and other historically marginalized communities.
- Build wealth in communities of color, Indigenous communities, low-income and other historically marginalized communities through contracting and jobs.
- Demonstrate that people of color influenced the project identification, selection, design and implementation.
- Nurture a relationship with land and create educational opportunities (including Science, Technology, Engineering, Art and Math [STEAM] opportunities) and promote careers in the environmental and agricultural sector, especially for people and youth of color.
- Partner with and empower Indigenous people.
- Ensure accessibility for people experiencing disabilities.
- Create easy access to nature from transit and for people walking or biking.
- Consider and approach the issue of houselessness in a sensitive and humanizing way.

## **REQUIREMENTS AND ELIGIBILITY**

### **Who can apply**

Capital grants are intended to support community-driven initiatives; therefore, partnerships are key to a successful proposal. Tribal governments, public schools, non-profits, community-based organizations, local governments and special districts can apply for grants.

### **Minimum program requirements**

- Expenses must be associated with capital projects only. Funds cannot be used for general operating expenses.
- Projects that involve the acquisition of properties or easements must be negotiated with willing sellers.
- To maximize the impact of investments, projects must demonstrate strong partnerships between community-based organizations and public (non-federal) agencies.
- The program will allow for flexible match requirements to maximize racial equity outcomes. The program will also encourage projects that leverage additional government and private funding to increase the overall program impacts. Match may be cash, in-kind donations of goods or services, staff time or volunteer hours from sources other than Metro.
- Metro may award funds to a project with conditions of approval, including the need to meet matching requirements. Grantees will have up to two years to address these conditions of approval before entering into a grant agreement with Metro. Upon entering into a grant agreement with Metro, the grantee will have up to three years to complete the project. Metro's Chief Operating Officer may approve extensions up to a maximum five-year term if a project encounters unforeseeable delays.
- Grant funds must be expended within the Urban Growth Boundary and/or the Metro jurisdictional boundary or as approved by the Metro Council.
- Projects must be clearly achievable given the knowledge, skills and resources available among project partners.
- Applicants must demonstrate that there are long-term designated funds available to maintain the project for its intended purpose.
- Grant funds are typically provided on a reimbursement basis.
- No more than 10 percent of grant funds will be used for staff time directly related to a project; projects that address racial equity may exceed 10 percent as approved by the Metro Council. Overhead and/or indirect costs are not reimbursable, but can be used to meet matching requirements.
- Land or other assets acquired or created with Metro bond funds must be owned by the public and capitalized by a non-federal public entity.
- Grantees will be required to evaluate their projects.

## **GRANT APPLICATION REVIEW AND AWARDS**

Grants will be solicited and awarded at least once per year. More than one process for selecting projects may be created to respond to project size, scope and complexity. The Metro Council will make all grant awards.

A review committee, staffed by Metro, will be established to:

- 1) Review all projects and make funding recommendations to the Metro Council.
- 2) Evaluate the effectiveness of the program.

The review committee will be comprised of no fewer than seven and no more than 11 community members and will reflect the racial, ethnic and economic diversity of the region.

Committee members will be committed to Metro's parks and nature mission and to supporting opportunities for communities of color and other historically marginalized communities to design and build access to nature for their communities.

Expertise will be sought in the following fields:

- Water quality and habitat restoration
- Landscape architecture
- Real estate
- Community development
- Workforce development, job training and apprenticeship programs
- Climate adaptation and resilience policies and practices
- Sustainable development techniques, such as green infrastructure, sustainable agriculture and carbon sequestration.

The grant review committee will:

- Review application materials and processes to reduce barriers for communities of color and other historically marginalized communities to apply with strong proposals.
- Evaluate applications for funding to determine whether they meet the Nature in Neighborhoods capital grants program criteria and whether the applicants and their partners have the capacity to implement their project as described and fiscal accountability.
- Offer suggestions to strengthen applications.
- Adopt a methodology to evaluate, track and report on the program's effectiveness.

Grant review committee members may be provided a stipend for time and expertise provided to the Nature in Neighborhoods capital grant program.

Metro staff will:

- Identify and implement innovative methods, through project development and capacity building, to support communities of color and other historically marginalized communities to prepare and submit applications.
- Create selection criteria and program materials that respond to community feedback and the Nature in Neighborhoods capital grants program objectives.
- Consult with experts from a wide variety of backgrounds including those with academic, professional and lived experience on best practices related to water quality, habitat restoration, and traditional ecological knowledge in order to offer technical assistance to applicants and the review committee on creating the greatest benefits for people, plants and wildlife.
- Provide trainings, resources and technical assistance to support applicants with lower capacity and applicants from communities of color through project development and capacity-building.
- Provide assistance to grantees in resolving unexpected situations during project development, permitting, contracting and construction that could influence the project's success.

Nature in Neighborhoods capital grants projects funded by the 2019 bond measure must be maintained for their intended purpose established in the grant application, such as natural area, wildlife habitat, water quality, trail or recreation purpose. After five years, the Metro Council may reallocate unspent and unobligated funds to other program areas, up to any maximum program funding amount(s). Agreements for any public interest in land must be negotiated with willing sellers. Local governments may not exercise their powers of eminent domain in the implementation of this measure.

## **Exhibit E**

### **Take Care of Metro Parks**

In this Metro program area, Metro will use bond funds to provide safe, welcoming places to connect with nature by completing newer nature parks and maintaining water systems, trails, bathrooms and other amenities at older parks like Oxbow and Blue Lake. All projects must satisfy required bond program community engagement, racial equity and climate resilience criteria set forth in Exhibit A, in addition to the requirements below.

#### **Program activities**

- Address capital maintenance, repair and improvement needs at Metro facilities
- Complete nature parks with adopted master plans
- Create new nature parks and access opportunities

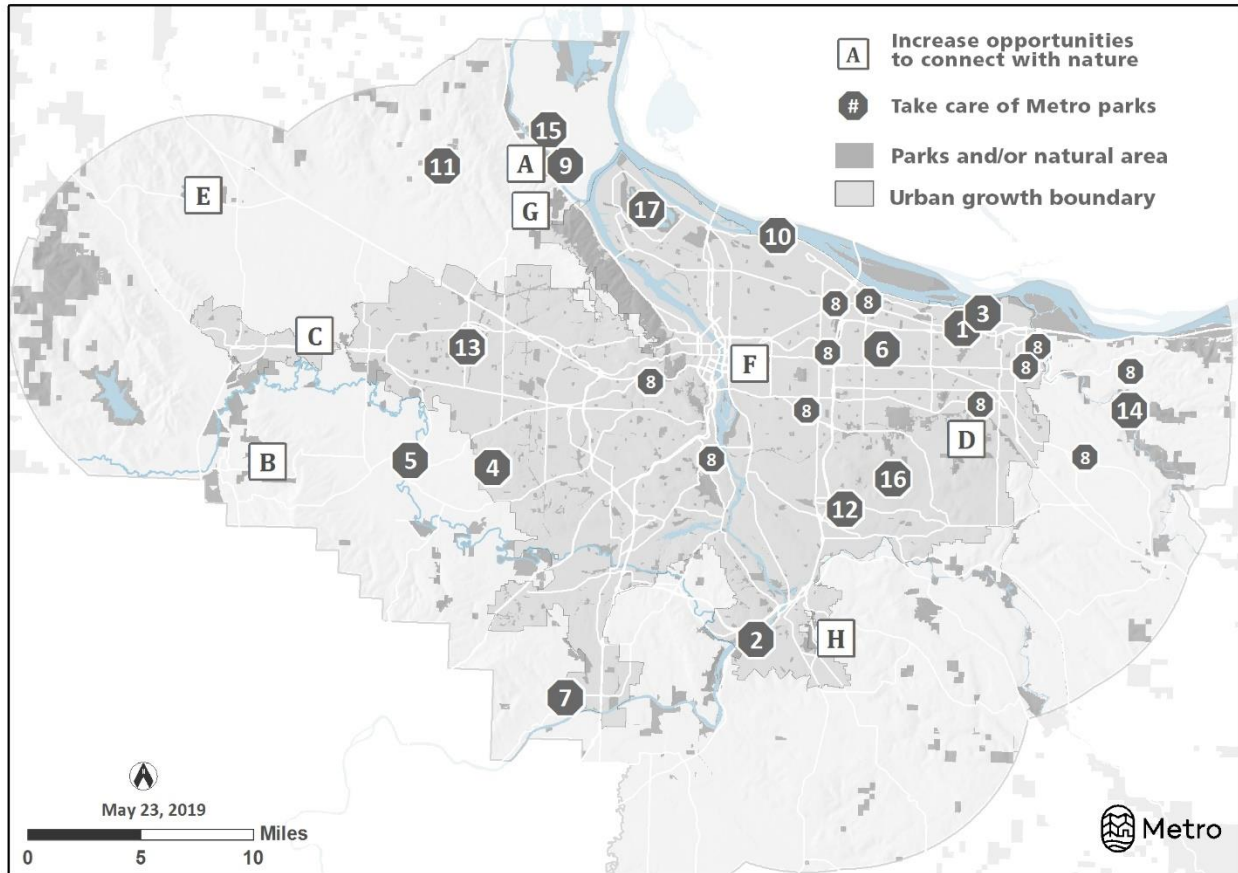
#### **Program criteria**

Program investments must satisfy at least one of the following criteria.

- Maintain critical infrastructure and improve visitor experience to ensure that parks are safe and welcoming, particularly those with high visitation and use by communities of color, or places/projects identified by communities of color.
- Improve visitor experience through investing in new or existing park amenities.
- Improve the efficiency and effectiveness of operations and maintenance of developed parks.
- Provide new or expanded access to nature for people, particularly in proximity to neighborhoods, centers, corridors or transit.
- Provide people with access to water with scenic and/or recreational opportunities.
- Increase access for those living with disabilities through investments in projects using universal design principles and Americans with Disability Act compliance.
- Provide opportunities for culturally responsive public improvements identified by communities of color and/or greater Portland's Indigenous community.
- Provide natural history and site interpretation including compelling and accurate representations of historical individuals, communities and populations.

#### **Metro parks and nature destinations**

The following Metro parks and natural areas are eligible for capital maintenance infrastructure and accessibility improvements with bond funding. See map for location information.



1. Blue Lake Regional Park
2. Canemah Bluff Nature Park
3. Chinook Landing Marine Park
4. Cooper Mountain Nature Park
5. Farmington Paddle Launch
6. Glendoveer Golf Course and Nature Trail
7. Graham Oaks Nature Park
8. Historic cemeteries, including Lone Fir Cemetery
9. Howell Territorial Park
10. M. James Gleason Memorial Boat Ramp
11. Mason Hill Park
12. Mount Talbert Nature Park
13. Orenco Woods Nature Park
14. Oxbow Regional Park
15. Sauvie Island Boat Ramp
16. Scouters Mountain Nature Park
17. Smith and Bybee Wetlands Natural Area

**Increasing opportunities for people to connect with nature**

The following Metro parks and natural areas have current adopted master plans. Projects in those plans are eligible for bond investments. See map for location detail.

- A. Burlington Creek Forest Natural Area
- B. Chehalem Ridge Natural Area
- C. East Council Creek Natural Area
- D. Gabbert Butte Natural Area
- E. Killin Wetlands Nature Park
- F. Lone Fir Cemetery
- G. McCarthy Creek Forest Natural Area
- H. Newell Creek Canyon Natural Area

The Metro Council may identify new locations for Metro capital investments using bond funding that meet the program requirements described above including capital maintenance, infrastructure and accessibility improvements.

## **Exhibit F**

### **Create trails for walking and biking**

In this program area, Metro will provide up to \$40 million to secure land to build new trails and construct missing sections, fulfilling greater Portland's vision for a network of trails where people can relax, exercise and commute.

In addition to the requirements set forth below, all projects must satisfy required bond program community engagement, racial equity and climate resiliency criteria set forth in Exhibit A.

#### **Program activities**

- Support and management of regional trail master planning processes.
- Acquisition of property and easements for trail segments.
- Construction of priority trail segments.
- Competitive capital grant program for local governments for construction of trail segments.

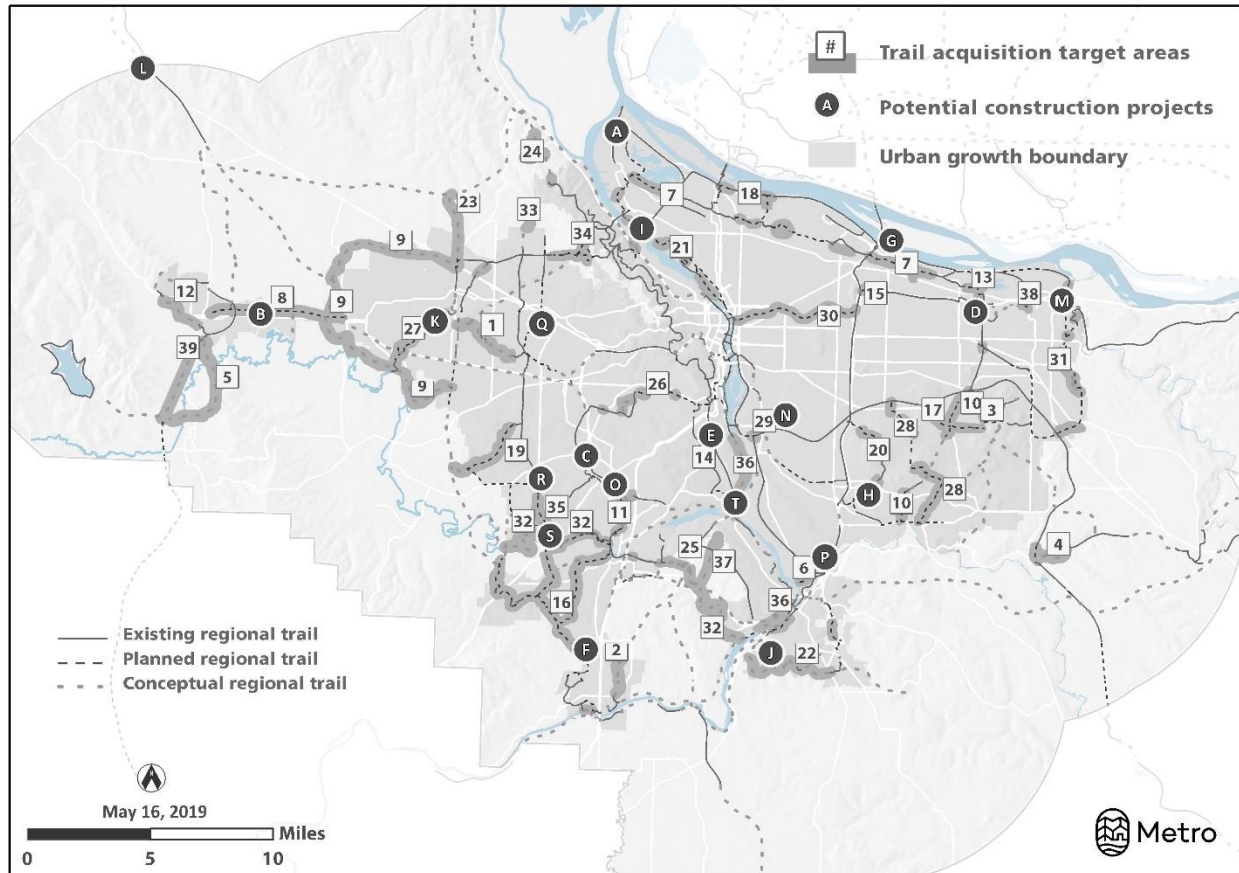
#### **Program criteria – program investments must satisfy at least one of the following criteria**

- Provide people access to streams, rivers and wetlands.
- Include connections to or partnerships with trails of statewide significance.
- Close a gap in existing trail segments or a gap between major destinations.
- Demonstrate that trail acquisition or development has a high level of readiness (e.g. existing master plan, completed land acquisition, completed design work and local agency leadership).
- Leverage other public, private or non-profit investments in the surrounding community.
- Focus on closing gaps and completing ready-to-build projects that fulfill the Regional Trails Plan, including land and water trails, particularly those identified as priorities by communities of color, Indigenous communities, low-income and other historically marginalized communities.
- Consider proximity to affordable housing and transit and connections to regional or local parks, local streams and rivers.
- Prioritize trails likely to be used by communities of color, Indigenous communities, low-income and other historically marginalized communities.
- Include universal design for people of all abilities.



## POTENTIAL TRAIL ACQUISITION TARGET AREAS

The regional trail corridors eligible for Metro bond funding are set forth below. See map for location information.



### 1. Beaverton Creek Trail

Acquiring this 3.7-mile gap in the Beaverton Creek Trail between Noble Woods Park and Tualatin Hills Nature Park will connect diverse neighborhoods and schools in Beaverton and Hillsboro.

### 2. Boeckman Creek Trail

Expanding Wilsonville's Boeckman Creek Natural Area will connect future residents and employees in the Frog Pond Plan Area to Memorial Park and the Willamette Greenway.

### 3. Butler Creek Trail

Gresham's Butler Creek Trail currently connects local neighborhoods to Johnson Creek and the Springwater Trail. Future connections will allow the trail to extend to Butler Creek Elementary School, Gabbert Butte Natural Area and beyond.

### 4. Cazadero and Tickle Creek Trails

Complete the gaps in the Cazadero and Tickle Creek Trails near Barton and the confluence of Deep Creek and North Fork Deep Creek. The partially-complete Tickle Creek Trail will

eventually reach Sandy. Once complete, these trails will connect the greater Portland area to Mount Hood National Forest.

**5. Chehalem Ridgetop Trail**

Completing gaps in the Chehalem Ridgetop Trail and Wapato Lake Trail will connect Forest Grove to Chehalem Ridge Nature Park and the future Yamhelas Westsider Trail.

**6. Clackamas River Greenway**

Complete gaps in the Clackamas River Greenway Trail in Gladstone from Meldrum Bar and Dahl Beach to Ames Memorial Park. This trail offers exceptional recreational and natural experiences along the Clackamas River.

**7. Columbia Slough Trail**

From Kelley Point Park at the confluence of the Willamette and Columbia rivers, this trail runs east along the Columbia Slough to Gresham, passing several natural areas along the way. Complete gaps in the Columbia Slough Trail, including the Cross-Levee Trail, which will connect diverse neighborhoods in northeast Portland to the Slough and Columbia River.

**8. Council Creek Trail**

The cities of Forest Grove, Cornelius and Hillsboro developed a plan to link their communities with a 6-mile multi-use path following an inactive railroad line. Complete the Council Creek Trail from Hillsboro to Forest Grove.

**9. Crescent Park Greenway**

Hillsboro envisions a trail loop encircling the city. Following McKay Creek, Waible Creek and the Tualatin River, the 11-mile Crescent Park Greenway would draw trail users from all over Hillsboro and beyond. Complete the northern segments of the Crescent Park Greenway Trail following Whipple Creek from McKay Creek to Cornelius Pass Road.

**10. East Buttes Powerline Trail**

This planned 7-mile trail follows a power transmission corridor through the rapidly-growing Pleasant Valley area and will connect the Springwater Trail to Happy Valley and the Clackamas River. Parts of the trail are already built in Happy Valley. This target area prioritizes gaps within Gresham and Happy Valley city limits.

**11. Fanno Creek Trail**

One of the region's signature trails, the Fanno Creek Trail winds for 10 miles through several town centers and community parks in Portland, Beaverton, Tigard, Durham and Tualatin. Complete the last gaps in the Fanno Creek Trail including sections from the Tualatin River to Bonita Road, the Tigard to Lake Oswego Trail from Brown Natural Area to Interstate 5 and from Scholls Ferry Road to 92<sup>nd</sup> Avenue in Garden Home.

**12. Gales Creek Greenway and Trail**

Forest Grove's vision for a greenway encircling the city is well on its way to reality. The Old Town Loop Trail and the Highway 47 Trail offer joggers and bicyclists two completed sections of Forest Grove's "Emerald Necklace". Property and easement acquisitions along Gales Creek will help complete a major gap in this loop trail.

### **13. Gresham-Fairview Trail**

This trail connects the Springwater Trail north to the Columbia Slough and Marine Drive Trail. It includes connections to major transit lines, schools and natural areas such as Grant Butte and Salish Ponds and would extend the Gresham-Fairview Trail to Blue Lake Regional Park.

### **14. Hillsdale to Lake Oswego Trail**

This urban-yet-natural hiking trail connects the Hillsdale neighborhood in southwest Portland south to Lake Oswego via Marshall Park and Tryon Creek State Natural Area. Completion of the 6-mile trail additional property acquisition.

### **15. Interstate-84 Trail**

This Oregon Department of Transportation-managed commuter trail runs along the Interstate 84 freeway from Parkrose to Fairview. Extending the trail west to connect to the Interstate 205 Trail, Gateway Green and Maywood Park will require land acquisition.

### **16. Ice Age Tonquin Trail**

The cities of Wilsonville, Sherwood and Tualatin are collaborating to develop this new trail that interprets the dramatic geologic landscape left behind by the historic Missoula Floods. The Ice Age Tonquin Trail is a system of trails that includes Sherwood's Cedar Creek Trail and Tualatin's Hedges Creek Trail. Once completed, the trail will connect the three cities to destinations such as Heritage Pine Natural Area, Coffee Lake Creek Wetlands Natural Area and the Tualatin Transit Center.

### **17. Kelley Creek Trail**

This partially-completed 3.5-mile trail will connect residents in the rapidly-growing Pleasant Valley area to the Springwater Trail, Powell Butte and Gabbert Butte.

### **18. Marine Drive Trail**

Parallel to the Columbia River, this 20-mile multi-use path stretches from Kelley Point Park in North Portland to Troutdale, connecting several Metro facilities such as Smith & Bybee Wetlands, the Expo Center, M. James Gleason Memorial Boat Ramp and Blue Lake Regional Park. Gaps in the trail remain between Interstate 5 and Northeast 33rd Avenue, including the Peninsula Canal Trail.

### **19. McKernan Creek Trail**

Tualatin Hills Park & Recreation plans to develop this future 4-mile trail in Beaverton's fast-growing South Cooper Mountain area. Connects the Westside Trail to Cooper Mountain Nature Park and the future Reedville Trail.

### **20. Mount Scott Trail**

The Mount Scott Trail follows Mount Scott Creek, connecting Mount Talbert Nature Park to several Happy Valley neighborhoods. A planned extension will follow Veterans Creek to Johnson Creek and the Interstate 205 Trail.

**21. North Portland Greenway**

Once complete, this trail will provide people an outstanding experience along the lower Willamette River. The planned 10-mile trail will connect diverse neighborhoods and large employment areas to Portland's urban core.

**22. Oregon City Loop Trail**

A multi-use trail loop around Oregon City will connect to Clackamas Community College, the Trolley Trail, the future Newell Creek Trail and Canemah Bluff Natural Area. The loop includes the WPA-era McLoughlin Promenade, the iconic Oregon City Municipal Elevator and the planned Willamette Falls Riverwalk.

**23. Oregon Electric Railway Trail**

This north-south commuter path parallels Cornelius Pass Road along a former streetcar line in Hillsboro. The state-owned rail corridor continues north to Helvetia, providing an opportunity for a scenic rural extension of the trail. Complete the Oregon Electric Railway Trail from Alphorn Lane to the Highway 26-Cornelius Pass Road interchange.

**24. Pacific Greenway Trail**

The Pacific Greenway Trail is proposed to connect the greater Portland area to the coast via Metro's Burlington Creek Forest and Ennis Creek Forest natural areas, and logging roads in Columbia and Clatsop counties. Complete the Pacific Greenway Trail from Burlington Creek Forest to the Wildwood Trail in Forest Park.

**25. Pecan Creek Trail**

The planned Pecan Creek Trail will provide hikers a natural trail experience from the Tualatin River upstream to Cooks Butte and Luscher Farm in Lake Oswego.

**26. Red Electric Trail**

This planned trail traces a former interurban railroad line and quiet neighborhood streets through southwest Portland, connecting Willamette Park to Garden Home Recreation Center, passing several schools and parks along the way.

**27. Rock Creek Trail**

The Rock Creek Trail follows a scenic greenway from Bethany to Hillsboro and will connect to the Tualatin River Greenway in Rood Bridge Park when completed. Complete the planned 13-mile Rock Creek Trail from River Road in Hillsboro to Bethany Lake Park in Tualatin Hills Park and Recreation District.

**28. Scouters Mountain Trail**

From the Springwater Trail in Portland, this planned trail will pass Scouters Mountain Nature Park in Happy Valley before continuing south along Rock Creek to its confluence with the Clackamas River. Complete gaps in the Scouters Mountain Trail from the Springwater Trail in Portland to Highway 212 in Happy Valley.

**29. Springwater Trail**

The 21-mile Springwater Trail is a former railroad line that connects Portland, Gresham and Boring. The trail parallels Johnson Creek and the Willamette River and connects several

significant parks, natural areas and wildlife refuges, including Oaks Bottom, Beggars Tick, Powell Butte and Gresham's Main City Park. Complete the final half-mile gap in Sellwood.

### **30. Sullivan's Gulch Trail**

This planned multi-use path will serve as a radial artery in the region's active transportation network, running along the north side of Interstate 84 from the Willamette River Greenway to the Gateway Transit Center and the Interstate 205 Trail. Complete the Sullivan's Gulch Trail from the Eastbank Esplanade to the Interstate 205 Trail.

### **31. Troutdale to Gresham Trail**

This trail will serve as the easternmost segment in the 40-Mile Loop Trail, connecting downtown Troutdale to Mount Hood Community College and Gresham neighborhoods. Complete gaps from the Sandy River in Troutdale to the Springwater Trail in Gresham.

### **32. Tualatin River Greenway**

Walkers, joggers and bicyclists can experience the Tualatin River from this multi-use path as it passes through Cook Park, Tualatin Community Park and Browns Ferry Park in Tigard and Tualatin. Six miles are currently built with 19 additional miles planned. The trail will one day connect to King City and the Tualatin River National Wildlife Refuge in the west, and to Lake Oswego and West Linn in the east. Complete gaps in the Tualatin River Greenway Trail from the Willamette River confluence to Stafford Road, from Stafford Road to Heritage Pine Natural Area, and from Heritage Pine Natural Area to Roy Rogers Road.

### **33. Waterhouse Trail extension**

The Waterhouse Trail is a major recreation and transportation facility that connects Portland Community College's Rock Creek campus to Beaverton. Pursue property and easement acquisitions to extend the Waterhouse Trail north from Springville Road to North Abbey Creek Natural Area.

### **34. Westside Trail - Bethany**

This east-west segment of the Westside Trail will connect the community of Bethany to Forest Park and serve as a major bicycle commuting corridor across the Tualatin Mountains. Complete gaps from the Rock Creek Trail in Bethany to Forest Park trailheads in Portland.

### **35. Westside Trail – Bull Mountain**

The southernmost four miles of the Westside Trail will connect the Tualatin River and Heritage Pine Natural Area to King City's urban expansion area north to Bull Mountain, Tigard and Beaverton. Complete gaps in the Westside Trail from the Tualatin River to Barrows Road.

### **36. Willamette Greenway**

Complete gaps in the Willamette Greenway Trail from southwest Portland to George Rogers Park in Lake Oswego, and in West Linn. Acquire property for a non-motorized watercraft portage around Willamette Falls to serve Willamette Water Trail users.

### **37. Wilson Creek Trail**

Pursue property and easement acquisitions to complete the Wilson Creek Trail from the Tualatin River to Bergis Road in Lake Oswego.

### **38. Wood Village to Salish Ponds Trail**

This proposed trail connects the cities of Fairview and Wood Village to neighborhood schools, low-income housing, natural areas, and two existing regional trails. Complete the trail gap from Bridge Street to the intersection of 238<sup>th</sup> Drive and Halsey Street in Wood Village.

### **39. Yamhelas Westsider Trail**

This planned 16-mile rail-to-trail will run from Scoggins Creek just north of Gaston through Yamhill and Carlton to Highway 99W near McMinnville. Extend the Yamhelas Westsider Trail from Gaston to Forest Grove along Oregon 47.

## **POTENTIAL TRAIL CONSTRUCTION PROJECTS**

Trail construction projects eligible for Metro bond funding are set forth below. Prioritization of projects will occur after voter approval of Metro's bond measure.

- A. Columbia Slough Trail, North Slough Bridge
- B. Council Creek Trail
- C. Fanno Creek Trail, Scholls Ferry Road crossing
- D. Gresham Fairview Trail, Sandy Boulevard to Halsey Street
- E. Hillsdale to Lake Oswego Trail, Marshall Park to Tryon Creek State Natural Area
- F. Ice Age Tonquin Trail, Coffee Lake Creek Wetlands
- G. Marine Drive Trail, Interstate 205 gap
- H. Mt. Scott Creek Trail, Sunnyside Crossing
- I. North Portland Greenway
- J. Oregon City Loop Trail, Canemah Bluff
- K. Rock Creek Trail, Peterson Street Natural Area
- L. Salmonberry Corridor, Valley Segment
- M. Sandy River Greenway, Troutdale waterfront
- N. Springwater Trail, Sellwood Gap
- O. Tigard to Lake Oswego Trail, Red Rock Creek Bridge
- P. Trolley Trail, Gladstone segment
- Q. Westside Trail, Highway 26 Bridge
- R. Westside Trail, Tigard segment
- S. Westside Trail, Tualatin River Bridge
- T. Willamette Greenway Trail, Tryon Cove

These trail target areas and construction projects will be the first priority from the bond proceeds. Other regional trails may be acquired if proposed regional trail target areas become degraded, cost-prohibitive or otherwise infeasible as determined by the Metro Council following a public hearing. Additionally, the Metro Council may add new trail target areas or construction projects if warranted, as determined by the Metro Council following a public hearing. After five years, the Metro Council may reallocate unspent and unobligated funds to other program areas, up to any maximum program funding amount(s).



## **Exhibit G**

### **Advancing Large-Scale Community Visions**

In this program area, Metro will provide up to \$50 million to help deliver large-scale projects that uplift communities by leveraging nature to achieve benefits such as job opportunities, affordable housing and safe, reliable transportation. In addition to satisfying the community engagement, racial equity, and climate resilience criteria set forth in Exhibit A, this program will:

- Catalyze investments in transformative regional-scale projects that increase access to nature for people in urban areas and/or improve the resilience of urban natural areas.
- Leverage with public/private investments in affordable housing, transit and connections to local or regional parks.
- Provide an additional \$20 million in funding for the Willamette Falls Legacy Project and the riverwalk.

#### **Program activities**

- Partner with other public agencies and private organizations to create access to nature in regional-scale development projects, as directed by the Metro Council.
- Provide technical assistance and project development support to projects seeking and receiving funding.

#### **Program criteria**

Program investments must satisfy at least one of the following criteria.

- Improve access to nature for people.
- Protect and reclaim rivers, increase tree canopy and/or restore or improve other important natural features in urban areas for the benefit of people and wildlife.
- Create access to nature in a regional or town center, employment area or other areas identified as a priority for investment in Metro's 2040 Growth Concept.
- Foster partnerships between public agencies and between the public and private sectors and/or catalyze private investment by focusing public investments and efforts on specific priority projects.
- Meet a need identified by communities of color, Indigenous communities, people with low incomes and other historically marginalized communities.
- Complement investments in affordable housing and transit or active transportation projects.



**Program detail**

Projects should make significant progress toward Metro's parks and nature mission of protecting clean water, restoring healthy fish and wildlife habitat and connecting people to nature, as well as support Metro's regional goals for growth management and livable, affordable communities.

Projects should enhance the health of urban environments, mitigate the impacts of climate change and provide public access to nature even in the densest areas of the region. Additionally, projects should advance racial equity by meaningfully engaging communities whose voices and interests have not historically been recognized.

This program is focused on strategic capital improvements that will catalyze investments in the community where they are located while demonstrating regional, statewide and/or national significance. Projects are typically complex, multi-disciplinary, multi-stakeholder, public-private partnerships and could include Metro-led projects, such as the Willamette Falls Legacy Project. Partners should ensure limited public resources generate maximum private investment and complement other public investments in schools, roadways, bike and pedestrian routes, public transit and affordable housing.

Projects could be identified through a letter of interest or other invited request for proposal process. The Metro Council will designate a proposal and project review process. Several project review cycles could be necessary, though there may only be one per year. Projects could be funded each cycle up to \$10 million each until all funds are allocated. Metro may help identify potential projects and work with partners to shape the scope, scale and budget of the project being proposed for funding. Projects in which Metro has previously invested may be prioritized for additional funding.

After five years, the Metro Council may reallocate unspent and unobligated funds to other program areas, up to any maximum program funding amount(s).

## **Exhibit H**

### **Ballot Title, Question and Summary**

#### **BALLOT TITLE**

**Caption:** Bonds to protect water quality, fish, wildlife habitat, natural areas

**Question:** Shall Metro protect clean water, natural areas, access to parks and nature; issue bonds estimated to maintain current tax rate?

If the bonds are approved, they will be payable from taxes on property or property ownership that are not subject to the limits of sections 11 and 11-b, Article XI of the Oregon Constitution.

**Summary:** If passed, the measure would:

- Authorize \$475 million in general obligation bonds to continue regional programs to protect and improve water quality in local rivers and streams, and help salmon and other native fish.
- Protect headwaters of local rivers like the Willamette, Tualatin and Clackamas, wildlife habitat, and natural areas. Restores wetlands to control flooding.
- Fund local water quality, wildlife habitat and park maintenance projects, and large-scale community nature access projects.
- Continue Nature in Neighborhoods grants to protect and connect people and nature.
- Maintain Metro's parks, including Oxbow and Blue Lake, and makes these parks and natural areas safer, more accessible and welcoming, especially for low-income families and communities of color.

Due to previous bonds retiring, this program is not expected to increase taxes.

Requires community oversight committee; yearly independent financial audits.

Bond costs estimated at \$0.19 per \$1,000 of assessed value annually, approximately \$4.00/month for the average homeowner. Bonds may be issued over time in multiple series and mature in no more than 30 years.

## **STAFF REPORT: RESOLUTION NO. 19-4988**

FOR THE PURPOSE OF SUBMITTING TO THE VOTERS OF THE METRO AREA GENERAL OBLIGATION BONDS IN THE AMOUNT OF \$475 MILLION TO FUND NATURAL AREA AND WATER QUALITY PROTECTION AND TO CONNECT PEOPLE TO NATURE CLOSE TO HOME; AND SETTING FORTH THE OFFICIAL INTENT OF THE METRO COUNCIL TO REIMBURSE CERTAIN EXPENDITURES OUT OF THE PROCEEDS OF SAID BONDS UPON ISSUANCE

---

Date: May 28, 2019  
Department: Parks and Nature  
Meeting Date: June 6, 2019

Presenter(s): Jon Blasher, Director, Metro  
Parks and Nature  
Length: 60 min.

Prepared by: Heather Nelson Kent, x1739,  
heathernelson.kent@oregonmetro.gov

---

### **ISSUE STATEMENT**

The Metro Council has recognized the need to work together as a region to make this a more livable place for everyone as greater Portland grapples with growth and its impacts. People across the region want a comprehensive approach to keeping greater Portland livable for all.

Our parks and natural areas have long set greater Portland apart from other metropolitan regions. Over the past quarter-century, the region's voters have passed two bond measures that allowed Metro to create a unique regional park system with nature at its heart – and two levies to care for these special places.

With voters' continuing support, Metro has worked with partners to protect clean water, restore local streams and wetlands to improve the health of native fish, plants and wildlife, and supported hundreds of local projects that bring people closer to nature. Local and Metro investments have made our communities healthier and our economy stronger. Today, Metro manages more than 17,000 acres of parks, trails and natural areas across greater Portland, including beloved places like Oxbow and Blue Lake, as well as lesser-known but invaluable natural areas spanning the region from Cornelius to Oregon City to Gresham. Thousands more acres of parks and natural areas now provide essential habitat and are enjoyed by people every day thanks to local and community projects made possible by Metro bond funding.

Although much has been accomplished, there is still much more to do. A growing population and changing climate threaten the streams and habitat Oregonians have worked so hard to protect. Treasured parks and trails need improvements to keep up with demand. And some communities – particularly communities of color and other historically marginalized communities – need a more equitable share of the benefits of public investments in parks and nature.

This proposed bond measure will allow Metro to continue working with community and partners to make investments that will benefit people and wildlife for generations to come.

### **ACTION REQUESTED**

Consideration of Resolution No. 19-4988, referring to greater Portland’s voters a renewal of Metro’s bond authority for protecting and connecting nature and people.

### **IDENTIFIED POLICY OUTCOMES**

Based on community and stakeholder feedback, in January 2019 the Metro Council gave staff the following direction for shaping a potential capital funding measure for voters:

- Advance Metro’s Parks and Nature mission of protecting water quality, restoring habitat and connecting people to nature close to home, without raising people’s taxes
- Prioritize community needs, while continuing to protect water quality and fish and wildlife habitat
- Ensure that people of color are part of decision-making and benefit from public investments in parks and nature, in accordance with Metro’s Strategic Plan to Advance Racial Equity, Diversity and Inclusion
- Help make communities more resilient to a changing climate
- Align investments with other regional policies and investments in housing and transportation

### **STAFF RECOMMENDATION**

Staff recommends Council adoption of the resolution.

### **STRATEGIC CONTEXT & FRAMING COUNCIL DISCUSSION**

Staff and stakeholders have worked together to shape the proposed bond measure now before the Metro Council.

The Metro Council has wanted to be sure that future parks and natural area investments are responsive to changing community needs and help ensure that continued growth doesn’t threaten what makes the greater Portland region such a special place to live, work and play. The council wanted to be sure that new funding increases benefits for more people, especially communities of color, consistent with Metro’s racial equity strategy. To

do that, the council encouraged staff to develop a robust and meaningful engagement process to shape this potential bond. The goals for this community engagement were to:

- respond to community needs
- elevate communities of color
- advance racial equity
- strengthen awareness and trust in Metro
- support stronger relationships between organizations
- report back to the community as to how their input has been used.

Over the last year, Metro has worked with and heard from many stakeholders and community members to help shape the bond measure the Metro Council is now considering. These have included conservation partners, community based organizations and culturally-specific community groups, local governments, local park providers and special districts, members of the region's Indigenous community, community advocates, non-profit land trusts, farmers and others with an interest in working lands. A Stakeholder Table convened in fall 2018 was particularly important for discussing and providing recommendations on investment priorities, accountability and programmatic criteria.

The Metro Council, staff and stakeholders agreed that this potential bond measure should reflect current regional policies, some of which have changed significantly since the 2006 bond measure. Stakeholders and the Metro Council have also recognized that investments in protecting and connecting nature and people should also align with and leverage other regional and local investments in affordable housing and transportation.

For more information and detail about the community engagement process and how it helped shape the proposed bond programs and investment criteria, see Attachments.

### **Known opposition**

Staff is not aware of organized opposition to the proposed bond measure at this time.

### **Legal antecedents**

Metro is authorized under the Metro Charter, Chapter III and ORS Chapter 268 to issue and sell voter-approved general obligation bonds to finance the implementation of Metro's authorized functions.

The bond measure also serves to advance the Parks and Nature System Plan adopted by the in February 2016 and the Strategic Plan to Advance Racial Equity, Diversity and Inclusion adopted by the Metro Council in June 2016.

### **Anticipated effects**

The effect of this resolution will be the referral to voters of a general obligation bond measure in the November 5, 2019 General Election. The text of the ballot measure is included in Exhibit H.

If voters approve the proposed bond measure, Metro staff would work with partners and the community to implement the bond's programs in the manner described in Exhibits A through G, emphasizing continuing community engagement and criteria for advancing racial equity and increasing climate resilience across the programs.

Following this robust engagement, Metro Council will direct staff on narrowing the priorities for bond funding including adopting specific plans for land acquisition in each of the regional target areas and trail corridors identified in the measure.

### **Financial implications**

If the Metro Council approves this resolution, Metro staff would work with eligible cities, counties and other park providers to support the local implementation of projects funded through the bond.

The Council President's 2019-20 Budget includes expenditures for information development and distribution through the Regional Investment Strategy. The referral of this measure to the voters will require Metro to pay for election expenses, estimated at approximately \$150,000. This amount can change based on the number of issues on the ballot, and the number of region-wide items on the ballot. The Council President's 2019-20 adopted budget includes appropriation for this expense.

Consistent with prior recommendations of the TSCC, budget authority for program expenses after the voters approve the measure is not included in the Council President's 2019-20 approved budget. The Metro Council can establish appropriation authority related to the successful passage of the measure once the election has been certified. If the measure passes, staff will work with Council on the development of the bond measure program and the necessary budgetary appropriation to be approved by Ordinance at a later date.

## **BACKGROUND**

Metro has a strong track record of success delivering on commitments made to voters in these funding measures. In 2007 the Metro Council appointed an independent oversight committee tasked with monitoring the implementation of Metro's 2006 bond measure. Since that time the Nature Areas Oversight Committee has reported annually to the Metro Council and concluded that Metro staff has successfully and professionally implemented the bond program and found that Metro has met or exceeded the goals set in the 2006 bond measure.

Over the past decade, Metro has undertaken a systematic and comprehensive assessment of racial inequity in our region and the disparate impacts of Metro policies and investments. By valuing the experiences of communities of color and co-creating strategies, the Metro Council's Strategic Plan to Advance Racial Equity, Diversity and Inclusion, adopted in 2016, lays out a bold but achievable vision for making a more equitable greater Portland region. Also in 2016, the Metro Council adopted a Parks and Nature System Plan that spells out Metro's role in the region and the mission of protecting clean water, restoring fish and wildlife habitat and connecting people with nature close to home.

At the Metro Council's direction in late 2017, Metro began engaging partners and the community in developing a framework for continuing Metro's parks and nature bond investments to build on past efforts, maintain momentum, meet new challenges, and continue protecting and connecting nature and people for the next generation. The Metro Council identified November 2019 as a potential date for putting a new parks and nature bond measure before the region's voters.

The Metro Council provided clear direction that this bond must advance racial equity and Metro's Parks and Nature System Plan. This bond program will break new ground in advancing conservation and racial equity priorities together by considering not just *what* Metro does with bond funding but also *how* Metro does the work. In particular, Metro should consider who participates, who makes decisions, and who, specifically, benefits in the near term and the long run.

Throughout the development of the bond measure, the Metro Council has heard community input and provided direction on programs and priorities the measure should advance. This has included several work sessions and a Council retreat in 2018, and several work sessions in 2019. This iterative process has helped create a proposed bond measure that serves the council's priorities and direction while advancing community and partner priorities identified through engagement.

**ATTACHMENTS**

Attachment 1 – Engagement Summary Phase One - October 2018

Attachment 2 – Engagement Summary - May 2019



# Parks and nature bond

## Phase one engagement summary | October 2018



Metro staff was directed by Metro Council in the spring of 2018 to begin shaping a potential parks and nature bond measure for the November 2019 ballot. Using both the parks and nature system plan and Metro's strategy to advance racial equity, Metro staff created an engagement strategy that would elevate the voices of communities of color while also continuing to tap into the deep knowledge of the conservation advocates and park providers throughout the region.

The engagement goals for this outreach are:

- Respond to community needs
- Elevate communities of color
- Advance racial equity
- Strengthen awareness and trust in Metro
- Stronger relationships between organizations
- Report back to community

A targeted approach to engagement was used to help Metro's Chief Operating Officer prepare a framework for parks and nature bond investments. A unique strategy was created for each of five stakeholder groups:

- Conservation advocates
- Local park providers
- Culturally specific and other historically marginalized communities
- Working lands stakeholders
- Urban indigenous communities

The five reports summarizing the input received through these efforts are attached. Common priorities and concerns among stakeholder groups offer direction to both the framework of what the parks and nature bond can fund and how this work can advance racial equity. In addition, each group had unique viewpoints to offer that can help identify unique opportunities for investments and impacts.

### **Consistent funding priorities**

Discussions uncovered both support for these priorities as well as concerns about how to assure that funding will have the intended impacts without creating more disparities.

### **Protecting land**

**Clean water:** Protecting clean water was strongly emphasized at the forums with historically marginalized community members, Indigenous communities, conservation advocates and working lands interviewees. There was recognition of the interconnectedness of the work needed to support healthy habitats for fish and resilient communities for people. From the protection of headwaters to instream and riparian areas to floodplains, people across the board expressed the importance of clean water.

**Protecting rare habitats:** This priority came up less than clean water, but it was discussed as important within the conservation, Indigenous and working lands communities.

# Parks and nature bond

## Phase one engagement summary | October 2018



### Capital investments at Metro sites

**Take care of what we have:** This is an important theme that came out of the community forums. Participants see the need to address deferred maintenance and ADA accessibility improvements in order to make sure our existing destinations can best serve culturally specific and other historically marginalized communities. The Indigenous community is looking for spaces that support larger gatherings, multi-generational access and healing spaces. They are looking for such spaces on any Metro managed site.

**Fulfilling the vision for new nature parks:** This work came up less than taking care of existing nature parks. However, there was support for the approach of working closely with community to develop and fulfill a vision for new parks.

### Local share

**Building capacity and empowering community to lead:** There is a difference in opinion on how local share can be used to address local needs. The culturally specific, historically marginalized and Indigenous communities feel that these funds need to support community-based projects that build people's relationships with the land and with nature. Many local park providers would rather use these funds to advance what they see as important park and nature investments that can address the needs of their entire constituency as defined in park system plans and master plans.

**Repair and replacement:** Park providers are also interested in repair and replacement of facilities and infrastructure in existing parks. This is consistent with the requests from culturally significant and historically marginalized communities to take care of what we have first.

### Capital grants

There is strong support for the capital grant program to support community-based projects. People see opportunities to build stronger relationships with nature that can encourage people to visit natural areas further and further from their neighborhoods. Conservation groups support increased funding in capital grants to leverage community capacity and build stronger relationships.

### Themes associated with racial equity

While all the groups see racial equity as important, the depth of understanding on the opportunities within the parks and nature profession varied. There is interest across the board in better understanding the problem and opportunities, and pursuing continued community engagement as a way forward.

**Impact of bond investments:** The question about the impact of bond investments (both past and future) on racial equity came up in a few different contexts. There is interest in using some form of impact analysis to identify metrics or approaches that the local share can use to advance racial equity.

Both historically marginalized and conservation communities raised questions about how past local share investments may have perpetuated disparities. There is a desire to understand the impacts of existing practices to design solutions.

# Parks and nature bond

## Phase one engagement summary | October 2018

---



Working lands participants were concerned about the impact Metro's land acquisition program is having on the value of farm land.

**Engagement:** Across the board, feedback reflected the desire to be more engaged in decision making about the bond and the bond investments early and throughout the decision making processes. All expressed gratitude for the tailored approaches and feel invested in the decision. There was a consistent desire to support the capacity of communities of color and other historically marginalized communities in planning for, designing and implementing projects.

**Improve access to nature for underserved communities:** While the support for this topic was consistent across most groups, the approaches and concerns shed light on the complexity of achieving this outcome. First, proximity of a park or natural area to underserved communities does not address the issue of access. Accessibility is a complex issue that needs to be taken into account throughout planning efforts, design development, construction and programming. Approaches widely supported by historically marginalized communities included investing first in existing nature parks and addressing universal accessibility issues, including ADA accessibility. Their input was consistent with local park providers, who are looking for more resources to address degrading infrastructure in existing parks.

**Connect outcomes for multiple benefits:** There was a consistent recognition that coordination between various interest groups and work functions could surface opportunities for greater impacts. For example, working lands participants see potential in a project that preserves farm land and advances conservation while providing public access and education. At the community forum, participants saw linkages in acquiring and restoring floodplains and river banks with the opportunity to engage Indigenous communities throughout the process.

**Coordinate with other investment packages:** Every stakeholder group voiced the need to coordinate investments in affordable housing, transportation and parks and nature. There is awareness of the continual, long-term shift of populations due to the forces of gentrification. This also elevated the importance of increasing capacity for culturally specific organizations to work across issues to create thriving communities.

### Unique perspectives

**Conservation advocates:** Protect land inside and outside the urban growth boundary; prioritize habitat connectivity, rare habitats and species like oak and prairie.

**Local park providers:** Prioritize trails, local park improvements, land acquisition, and renewal and replacement. Would like increased investment in the local share and value flexibility.

**Culturally specific and other historically marginalized communities:** Concerned about displacement and how the economic forces that drive gentrification can be addressed when investing in parks and nature.

**Working lands stakeholders:** Minimize impacts to neighboring farmers and keep the most productive farmland in farming.

# Parks and nature bond

## Phase one engagement summary | October 2018

---



**Metro**

600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736

**Urban indigenous communities:** Invest in park improvements that will rejuvenate cultural practices.

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Conservation engagement report | Fall 2018

---



Completed by: Jonathan Soll, Science Manager, Metro Parks and Nature Department

**Audience overview:** Conservation organizations have been important partners in shaping Metro's parks and nature system and helping carry out projects over the past three decades. Thirty conversations were held with organizations we considered conservation-oriented, including nonprofits (10), watershed councils (9), soil and water conservation districts (4), water treatment providers (3), state and federal natural resource agencies (3), and tribal government natural resource departments (1). This group specifically excluded park providers, who were interviewed as part of the local jurisdiction group by other Metro staff. A list of organizations and staff with whom we have met to date follows as Attachment 1.

Conversations are still pending with other tribal natural resource departments and Willamette Riverkeeper.

**Engagement format:** Conversations were held between Jonathan Soll, Metro's Parks and Nature Department Science Division Manager, and representatives of the given organization. Most meetings were one-on-one or in small groups, typically with senior staff and one or two board members. Conversations with the Tryon Creek Watershed Council and the Portland Bureau of Environmental Services were in a roundtable format with many participants. Conversations with soil and water conservation districts and watershed councils do not represent formal positions of those organizations, but in each case the manager or executive director conferred with their board or brought individual board members to provide insight into the issues of concern to the organization.

Conversations started with Jonathan explaining capital vs. non-capital expenses, providing an overview of the history of the bond program and Metro's commitment to integrating diversity, equity and inclusion goals into a potential future measure, before proceeding to explore the organization's opinion of past efforts and needs for the future (see conversation guide that follows this summary as Attachment 2). Jonathan then guided each organization through a conversation about major investment and conservation themes, as well as any geographic priorities, with consideration given to how Metro might adapt our priorities and criteria and integrate our capital investment initiatives.

**Engagement point people:** Jonathan Soll held all discussions.

### Overview:

- There was unanimity that Metro's investment in land conservation through the previous bond measures has played a unique and vital role in the region ecologically, socially and economically. Ideas for future investment strategy, criteria and focus varied in the details with the perspective of the organization, but all organizations embraced the current three general categories of investment: Metro, local share and capital grants. All but one organization (Tualatin Soil and Water Conservation District) strongly supports Metro asking voters for additional capital funding.

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Conservation engagement report | Fall 2018

---

- Many organizations had only partial understanding of the capital vs. non-capital issue or how past bond investments have been used throughout the region. Most organizations over-estimated the percentage of past investment outside the urban growth boundary.
- All groups agree that a regional approach to protecting water quality, wildlife habitat and meaningful access to nature close to home should remain core elements of a future bond measure.
- Twenty-eight of 30 groups strongly support land acquisition inside and outside the urban growth boundary. Groups rooted firmly in the urban core such as the Columbia Slough Watershed Council, Greater Oregon City Watershed Council, Johnson Creek Watershed Council, North Clackamas Urban Watershed Council or Portland Bureau of Environmental Services emphasized continued investment inside the boundary and integrating habitat conservation with park access, trails and storm-water management. Regionally focused groups such as the Clackamas River Watershed Council, Columbia Land Trust, the Confederated Tribes of the Grand Ronde, the Oregon Department of Fish and Wildlife, the Sandy River Watershed Council and The Nature Conservancy particularly value Metro's unique regional role in protecting and managing larger landscapes. Although the West Multnomah County and Tualatin Soil and Water Conservation Districts staff reflected concerns from some members of their boards about acquisition outside the urban growth boundary and the fate of agricultural lands, they both hoped that protection of agricultural land through the soil and water conservation districts could be a future strategy and that capital investment via Metro was positive overall. The Clackamas and East Multnomah districts unequivocally saw Metro as a strong ally in such efforts, which could be integrated with more typical conservation approaches. Water quality providers Clackamas Water and Environment Services, Portland Bureau of Environmental Services, and Washington County Clean Water Services all embrace the partnership, leverage and catalytic power of Metro capital investment to expand their ability to deliver projects with multiple benefits to their communities.

### Major themes included:

- Get and stay ahead of rapid growth
- Improve habitat, ecosystem service provision and access to nature in developed areas
- Implement habitat and species priorities of the Oregon Conservation Strategy and Regional Conservation Strategy.
- Conserve rivers, streams and their floodplains for habitat, water quality (for animals and people), flood control, and regional connectivity
- Habitat connectivity is important at all geographic scales, especially to address climate change
- Connect neighborhoods to parks, ideally with non-motorized options
- The dichotomy of nature or people is false; protecting nature protects people.
- Access is important, but not all areas should have access and there are many benefits to people other than access
- Urban conservation should often be integrated with access
- Metro funding is often a catalytic element of projects led by partners and community organizations and is a practically irreplaceable asset for leveraging other funds
- Our regulatory framework assumes investment from bonds as a core strategy for healthy nature

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Conservation engagement report | Fall 2018

---

- Exploring opportunities to integrate investment in transportation, housing and nature is a good idea.

### **Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:**

- Protect land both inside and outside the urban growth boundary
- Protect and restore habitat connectivity at multiple scales
- Protect water
  - Water quality remains important, availability and flood control are rising concerns
  - Protect headwaters and floodplains
  - Conserve salmon, with emphasis on Sandy and Clackamas populations
  - Native Americans care about lamprey as much as salmon
- Conserve rare habitats and species, especially oak and prairie
- Projects with multiple benefits (habitat, storm-water, access) are important, especially in areas developed pre-Title 13
- Continue capital grant program and other approaches to leverage community capacity
- Develop new approaches to partnership with the rural/farm community
- Empower partners

### **Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:**

- The agricultural community remains concerned about the loss of farmland
- Long-term operations and maintenance

### **Key themes on racial equity:**

- All organizations support the idea of diversity, equity and inclusion being a component of a new bond and are considering how to best address it within their organizations. Some are further along evolving their thinking and programs than others
- The diversity, equity and inclusion lens should not become a filter
- Investment in today's underserved geographies may not address tomorrow's population distribution
- Programmatic investment may be more effective than capital investment for addressing some equity issues, and is necessary regardless

### **Areas of disagreement within this audience:**

- There is no fundamental disagreement among the overwhelming majority of organizations in this group
- Two of 30 organizations voiced concerns with investment far outside the urban growth boundary

### **Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:**

The conservation community enthusiastically embraces additional capital investment in nature, and all of the organizations expressed interest in continuing to participate in the conversation of shaping a bond measure. Nearly all expressed excitement to participate in a group meeting in

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Conservation engagement report | Fall 2018

---



**Metro**

600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736

autumn to look for synergy and consensus. Two organizations asked for more interaction between their board of directors and Metro and specifically the Parks and Nature Department, to build better understanding and trust (Tualatin Soil and Water Conservation District, Tualatin Watershed Council).

### **Additional information:**

Appendix 1 – Community meeting notes 1

Appendix 2 – Community meeting notes 2

Appendix 3 – Community meeting notes 3



# Appendix 1

## Organizations included in this effort

Organization Name	Type	Who
Oregon Department of Fish and Wildlife	Agency	Present Todd Alsbury (fish biologist) and Susan Barnes (regional habitat biologist).
United State Fish and Wildlife Service Refuges	Agency	Larry Klimek (refuge manager), Curt Mykut (refuge scientist)
United States Fish and Wildlife Service Regional	Agency	Kevin Foerster (Regional Chief, Pacific Region) Craig Rowland (Partnerships Director),
Audubon Society of Portland	Cons Org	Bob Sallinger (Conservation Director), Micah Meskel
Columbia Land Trust	Cons Org	Dan Roix (Conservation Program Director), Ian Sinks (Stewardship Director)
Forest Park Conservancy	Cons Org	Renee Meyers (ED) and others incl. board member
Pacific Birds	Cons Org	Brad Bales, Bruce Taylor
The Nature Conservancy	Cons Org	Kathleen Brennan-Hunter (Conservation Program Director)
Thousand Friends of Oregon	Cons Org	Russ Hoeflich (ED)
Tualatin Riverkeepers	Cons Org	Kris Balliet (ED)
Urban Greenspaces Institute	Cons Org	Mike Houck (ED), Ted Labbe (Co-ED)
Wetlands Conservancy	Cons Org	Esther Lev (ED)
Willamette Partnership	Cons Org	Sara O'Brien (ED)
Clackamas SWCD	SWCD	Tom Salzar (District Manager)
East Multnomah SWCD	SWCD	Jay Udelhoven (ED), Andrew Browne, Matt Shipkey
Tualatin SWCD	SWCD	Lacey Townsend (District Manager)
West Multnomah SWCD	SWCD	Jim Cathcart (District Manager) and two board members
Clackamas WES	Water Treatment	Ron Wierenga (Environmental Services Manager), Gail Shaloum,
Clean Water Services	Water Treatment	Rich Hunter (Watershed Program Manager), Carol Murdock (Water Resources Program Manager)
Portland BES	Water Treatment	Jane Bacchieri (Watershed Services Director), Shannah Anderson several others
WC Clackamas	WC	Cheryl McGinnis (ED), Zachary Bergen (Restoration Coord.)

# Appendix 1

## Organizations included in this effort

Organization Name	Type	Who
WC Columbia Slough	WC	Jeannie Stamberger (acting ED), Matthew Lee (Stewardship)
WC Greater Oregon City	WC	Rita Baker (Council Coordinator)
WC Johnson Ck	WC	Daniel Newberry (ED), Chuck Lobdell (Restoration)
WC North Clackamas Urban	WC	Neil Schulman (ED) and board chair;
WC Oswego Lake	WC	Stephanie Wagner (Chair) and board member
WC Sandy	WC	Steve Wise (ED), Kara Caselas (restoration)
WC Tryon Ck	WC	Terri Preeg Rigsby (acting ED); Torrey Lindbo (Pres.)
WC Tualatin	WC	April Olbrich (Council Coordinator), Rich Van Buskirk (Board Chair)

# Appendix 2

## Ideas for future capital investment in nature in our region

---



Conversations between Metro and with Conservation Partners Summer 2018

### Questions / General Agenda

- Metro is exploring a third bond measure, likely for the November, 2019 ballot.
- What does “Bond Measure” mean?
  - Bond 1 and 2 overview, history, rules of capital investment
- Metro is emphasizing diversity, equity and inclusion (DEI) and a racial equity lens as part of moving ahead for the benefit of our entire community
  - What this means to Metro and how it might affect this effort.
- Questions for our partners
  - What are your organizations conservation priorities in the Metro Region for the next 1-2 decades?
  - Given that, how do you think Metro should invest future capital funding (if at all)?
    - Thematically, including land kept in agricultural/forestry production vs. taken out of production.
    - Geographically specifically
    - Even specific projects you hope can be accomplished
  - What are the types of activities or restrictions that are most/least desirable on properties that are preserved or purchased with Metro bond funds?
  - How do you see conservation efforts best aligning with other regional challenges such as growth, housing and transportation?
    - What priorities for a potential new bond would lead to the best outcomes for conservation? Agriculture? Rural communities? Other interests of concern to you?
    - If bond funds could be used by governmental entities (including SWCDs) to acquire/hold easements or fee title, how would this affect your work? Specifically, under what scenarios could you incorporate Metro funding into existing or potential funding sources for similar projects?
  - How is your organization addressing DEI, specifically racial equity?
- We will have many opportunities for input and community conversation about this issue, but the form and timing are still evolving.
  - How would you like to be involved in these or otherwise helping to shape or promote a potential Bond Measure moving forward?
  - What additional information would you like from us?
- Who else we are talking to and next steps in the process

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Local agency engagement report | Fall 2018

---



Completed by: Robert Spurlock, Mary Rose Navarro, Brian Moore

**Audience overview:** Local park agencies are an important audience because they receive local share funding, build and maintain regional trails, and partner with Metro in natural area land management. Metro engaged with staff at local park provider agencies, including the cities within the Metro boundary, Clackamas and Washington county parks departments (Multnomah County does not have one) and two park districts: Tualatin Hills Park and Recreation District and North Clackamas Parks and Recreation District. Depending on the size and organizational structure of the agency, staff representatives may have been city managers, parks directors, community development directors, public works directors, city planners or parks planners.

**Engagement format:** We held one-hour meetings, in person at the local agency's offices. In a few cases we conducted phone interviews instead of face-to-face meetings. We reviewed current parks system plans and capital improvement project lists, and paid particular attention to the results of any recent community engagement that identified investment priorities.

**Engagement point people:** Robert Spurlock, Mary Rose Navarro and Brian Moore represented Metro at the meetings.

**Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:** The following themes emerged from the conversations and are listed here in order of how frequently they were mentioned:

- *Local share.* Every agency (with the exception of one or two) emphatically stated the importance of local share dollars to their budgets. The relative importance of local share to a given city's overall parks budget spans a wide range. For example, Gresham described local share as critical while Portland and Wilsonville characterized it as a welcome supplement to project budgets. Some cities have waived parks system development charges in an effort to incentivize more housing development at a lower cost. Without SDC funding, these cities are all the more reliant on local share funding. Many cities requested that Metro consider increasing the local share portion of the overall funding allocation, relative to the past bonds.
- *Local share flexibility.* Ten agencies expressed a desire for fewer restrictions in how local share funds can be spent. Most of these 10 agencies pointed to the need for more active recreation improvements – including sports fields – within their systems.
- *Trails.* Every local park provider with the exception of Johnson City named trails as a priority for their community and as an area where bond measure funding could make an important contribution. Within the theme of trails several needs emerged, including (in order of frequency):
  - completing gaps in the regional trails network
  - land/easement acquisition
  - bridges (several cities are seeking funding for new bike/ped bridges, which tend to be expensive)
  - trails needed as part of transportation system improvements
  - trails needed for economic development
  - new trailheads
  - existing trails that are now substandard or deteriorating and in need of upgrades

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Local agency engagement report | Fall 2018

---

- *Neighborhood park improvements.* Twenty of the local park providers named new capital improvements for neighborhood parks as a priority within their community. Specific needs within this theme included (in order of frequency):
  - New neighborhood parks (either on land they already own or on new land to be acquired)
  - New nature play areas
  - New traditional play structures
  - New restrooms
  - Picnic shelters
  - Habitat restoration in local parks
  - Community gardens
- *Land acquisition.* Nineteen of the local park providers named land acquisition as an important area where they would like to spend future bond dollars. Specific priorities for land acquisition, listed in order of frequency, include:
  - Trail easement/land acquisition
  - Local/neighborhood park land acquisition
  - Creek/river corridor, floodplain or headwaters acquisition
  - Natural area or “open space” acquisition – some considered this a need while others cited it as a concern. See the “concerns” section, below.
- *Renewal and replacement and/or deferred maintenance.* Half the local park providers brought up the issue of aging infrastructure in existing parks. Of these 13 agencies, most emphasized that this issue has become so serious that it is affecting their capacity to open and maintain new parks. The following types of facilities, listed in order of frequency, were cited as needing replacement.
  - Irrigation systems
  - Play structures
  - Trails
  - Parking lots
  - Restrooms
  - Picnic shelters
  - Furnishings, such as benches and picnic tables
- *Water access.* Ten agencies, particularly those along the Tualatin and Willamette rivers, raised the issue of providing new riverfront access areas, or making improvements to existing areas. Non-motorized boat launches were the most common need discussed, followed by motorized boat ramps and beach/swimming access.
- *ADA upgrades.* Seven agencies specifically discussed the urgency of making park facilities welcoming for people of all abilities. Specific types of facilities that were mentioned include:
  - Trails
  - Play areas
  - Restrooms
  - Park furnishings
- Other themes that emerged included:

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Local agency engagement report | Fall 2018

---

- Tualatin made a strong case for a new regional nature park at Metro's Heritage Pine Natural Area
- The ability to use bond dollars to fund master planning efforts
- Green infrastructure needs, such as bioswales, fish passage-deficient culvert replacements and street trees
- Improvements to camping facilities in Clackamas County parks

### **Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:**

- Nearly every agency expressed concerns about the voters' willingness to pass three Metro funding measures in the next three years in addition to local funding measures that were either recently passed or are planned to appear on local ballots in the near future. Local staff used terms like "tax fatigue" and "bond burnout." The bigger concern was not that a Metro parks bond would fail, but that voters would not support local funding measures.
  - Local staff mentioned a number of recent funding measures that passed:
    - Forest Grove passed local operating levy
    - West Linn passed bond measure in May 2018.
    - Tualatin passed transportation bond in May 2018.
    - Gresham Barlow School District just passed a bond.
    - Sherwood School District bond passed a couple years ago.
  - Staff mentioned several more measures that may appear in the future:
    - Oregon City School District going to ballot in November 2018.
    - North Clackamas School District on ballot November 2018.
    - Clackamas County going to ballot in May 2019 for new courthouse.
    - Lake Oswego is considering a parks bond in May 2019.
    - Possible that Tualatin would go for local parks bond in November 2019.
    - THPRD may be going for another bond in 3 to 7 years.
    - Sherwood is considering a public safety levy.
- Parks are just one of many infrastructure needs. There is a possible perception within smaller cities that this money could be better spent on other infrastructure needs like sewer, water and streets.
- Metro should do a better job of marketing the three funding measures as a coordinated strategy, rather than piecemeal.
- Many local providers expressed a concern that if we buy more land and build more parks, we will put pressure on our already stressed maintenance resources. In several jurisdictions, renewal and replacement is the bigger need.
- The growing presence of people experiencing houselessness in our parks and natural areas creates a need for more enforcement. Adding more natural area land will increase the need for enforcement.
- Most cities expressed a strong desire to have a local share component. This desire was sometimes expressed as a concern that Metro may decide to make local investments through grant awards rather than through direct allocations. Direct allocations are preferred over grants

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Local agency engagement report | Fall 2018

---

because they are more predictable. Local share's predictability has made it an important tool for local agencies in the past.

- If there is a grant component to the next bond, continuing the 2:1 local match requirement would be a concern to many.
- When community organizations apply for and receive grants, the local agency then has to devote a lot of time and staff resources to the project, even if it isn't the local agency's priority. These projects build capacity for community organizations but require agencies to invest a lot of expertise and time.
- Some local partners shared that their cities don't have many natural area and restoration opportunities within their boundaries, while others expressed a concern that the Metro bond isn't geared toward their communities' more pressing parks-related needs, such as developed parks and active recreation.
- One city expressed a big need for removing invasive plants from local natural areas, but was concerned that this type of work isn't capital and would therefore not be eligible for bond funding.

### **Key themes on racial equity:**

Several cities (though by no means all) exhibited a strong focus on advancing racial equity through their parks work. Key themes that emerged included:

- While a particular city by itself may not be racially diverse, there is a recognition that particular parks within that city can be regional draws that serve diverse populations. Examples include Milwaukie Bay Park and Gladstone's Meldrum Bar Park.
- Several local agencies mentioned that regional guidance from Metro on diversity, equity and inclusion would be appreciated, and one city suggested that bond funding could be used to develop local racial equity plans.
- Making parks responsive to and reflective of the populations they serve. Many cities have directly engaged communities of color for direction in how to achieve this goal. In response to this input, local parks agencies are working to provide the following:
  - New parks in park-deficient areas that also have historically marginalized population
  - Family gathering places
  - Culturally specific sports such as futsal courts, soccer fields and cricket pitches
  - Restrooms. There is a growing recognition that for many – and especially people of color – clean restrooms are an integral part of access to nature.
  - New trails as a way to connect park-deficient, historically marginalized populations to existing community parks in neighboring, well-served communities.
  - Community gardens
  - Places to hang piñatas in picnic shelters
  - Installing public art that is reflective of the community
- Many cities are incorporating diversity, equity and inclusion into how they do business. For example:
  - Staff trainings that are of a deep and meaningful nature
  - Hiring MWESB contractors
  - Eliminating barriers to hiring in maintenance departments



# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Local agency engagement report | Fall 2018

---



- Building community partnerships with community based organizations, schools and tribes
- Conducting multilingual outreach
- Engaging historically marginalized communities in planning and design
- Providing language interpretation at events
- Developing tribal cultural exchange programs
- Utilizing youth work corps programs

### **Areas of disagreement within this audience:**

Some cities expressed a fear that by focusing solely on racial equity, their residents will perceive this as an inherently inequitable distribution of resources. In other words, white taxpayers may feel that they are paying in more than they are receiving. The refrain, “we try to serve everyone equally” was sometimes heard.

By contrast, other cities suggested that in order to truly prioritize racial equity, bond funds should be allocated based on the percent of a given city’s population that is non-white. In other words, more racially diverse cities would receive a larger share.

### **Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:**

Most cities suggested that Metro representatives (councilors, executive leadership or project staff) present to local elected officials, beginning after January 2019 so that those who are newly elected this November will be seated. If and when these presentations happen, local staff suggested that Metro bring up-to-date versions of maps and lists showing past projects and investments in local jurisdictions.

### **Questions from this audience:**

1. Can local share be used outside UGB? (Clackamas County and Washington counties both asked)
2. When we get our tax bill, will we see two simultaneous Metro Natural Area bonds that expire at different times, or just a single bond that’s extended?
3. Is there a way to use Metro bond funds to offset SDCs?
4. What can the bond do to help local jurisdictions with their wetland mitigation needs? Mitigation for parks and trails projects can sometimes cost as much as the projects themselves.
5. What will the formula be for allocating local share?
6. Would Metro be willing/able to use regional share to acquire local-scale properties?
7. What happens if Metro’s housing bond doesn’t pass?
8. Would this bond be eligible to completely rebuild some existing trails that are now failing?
9. Are there ways to leverage emergency preparedness dollars for flooding with these bond dollars? Could this be criteria for grants?



# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Community forum engagement | Fall 2018

---



Completed by: Mary Rose Navarro

### **Audience overview:**

Metro staff partnered with 10 community organizations to engage people of color and people from other historically marginalized communities. It is important to engage with this community to determine their priorities for protecting water quality, restoring habitat and connecting people to nature — and how racial equity can be advanced through bond investment.

Approximately 90 people participated. The focus of the outreach was everyday people who might have a wide variety of interest and experiences with parks, nature or the outdoors. Besides the cohort of community members discussed below, only a few of the participants were staff of community organizations.

### **Engagement format:**

Two community forums were hosted on Saturday, Sept. 22 in Hillsboro and on Wednesday, Sept. 26 in Milwaukie. The forums were 3 ½ hours long and included meals, stipends and child care. There was a Spanish-speaking table at each forum where presentations were interpreted simultaneously and discussions happened in Spanish.

The forums introduced participants to the potential ways that bond funding could be invested through 10 stations that included general descriptions of the work, examples and images. Each station was staffed, and participants had 45 minutes to visit the stations and learn about the work. They were then given an opportunity to answer three questions in facilitated table discussions. The questions were:

- What stations jump out as having the greatest benefits to you, your family and your community?
- How can we bring more benefits to communities of color and other historically marginalized communities?
- Which stations should we do less of in order to achieve greater outcomes in others? Why?

After a break the participants learned about the local share and capital grant portions of the previous bond measures and discussed a fourth question at their tables:

- How can local share and capital grant criteria be improved to assure the funding supports communities of color and other historically marginalized communities?

### **Engagement point people:**

Metro staff leading this effort included Mary Rose Navarro and Laura Oppenheimer.

A cohort of community people helped shape the forum agenda and materials. They also were responsible for outreach and paying the stipends to participants. The cohort included:

- Todd Struble/Brandon Cruz from APANO
- Alejandra Ruiz from the Portland Harbor Community Coalition

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Community forum engagement | Fall 2018

---

- Danielle Jones from Kairos PDX
- Malin Jimenez from Verde
- Mariana Valenzuela from Centro Cultural
- Sadie Atwell from the Coalition of Communities of Color
- Surabhi Mahajan from Friends of Trees
- Micah Meskel from Portland Audubon
- James Holt from Confluence Environmental Center
- Neil Schulman from North Clackamas Urban Watershed Council

### Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:

Many forum participants observed how interconnected the work is. Therefore, while this report does indicate priorities, it's important to note that participants particularly valued the opportunity to invest bond funds in a way that can achieve the most outcomes.

Due to the interconnected nature of this work, participants had many questions and concerns even within the priorities that emerged. Their comments shed light on the complexity of achieving racial equity through bond investments.

Three priorities emerged due to the personal benefits to communities of color and other historically marginalized communities.

#### Provide access to nature in underserved communities

*"What should we do to better know nature? Having parks closer is better to get knowledge first and connections. This can lead to later going further out."*

- Existing parks need to be improved with a variety of park amenities.
- Purchasing additional land, including small parcels, that are closer to where people live.
- Research where park deficiencies exist and how bond money can be directed there.
- Recognize the need to find balance between access and preservation of nature.
- Consider the potential of displacement, the need for transportation.
- Community engagement will make sure projects will actually strengthen communities.

#### Protect culturally significant lands

*"This section is very important because if it is a huge focus, then it will cover other areas such as, protects streams and riverbanks"*

- Support for this station depends on who decides what culturally significant lands are, where they are located and who will have access to the lands. An important reflection in this approach is to ask how Metro ownership of culturally significant lands will differ from government ownership of land during colonization.

#### Improving existing parks

*"Before we go to new areas, let's improve what we have. This work allows us to build the good will to then go on doing new projects."*

- Take care of existing parks before investing in new parks
- Improve existing parks to make them welcoming and provide access to all communities of color
- Emphasis on improving ADA accessibility

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Community forum engagement | Fall 2018

---

- Provide enough parking spaces
- Blue Lake Park needs many improvements
- Improvements that can extend use into the winter, such as year-round structures with heaters
- Do major restoration projects in our existing parks
- Concerns were expressed about transit access and park fees

Communities of color and other historically marginalized communities identified another top priority due to its importance for overall community and ecosystem health, although they did not see the same immediate, direct personal benefits.

### Protecting stream and river banks

*"Water is life. Benefits of clean, healthy water and rivers benefits everyone — flora, fauna and humans."*

*"Make sure no one hurts nature." Spanish-speaking participant*

- The importance of clean water was widely expressed. There was recognition that stream restoration affected fish, animals and humans; that erosion could impact this food chain; that restoration can reduce flooding.
- Restoration goes hand-in-hand with protection. Restoration of streams and river banks is a bigger issue than Metro. Work should be done in partnership with other agencies.
- Restoration work can be linked to the preservation of culturally significant land and Indigenous communities should be closely tied to this work

### Local share and capital grants

- Conduct impact assessments for projects that include housing, transportation and access.
- Providing access to nature in communities of color should be a local share criterion.
- Prioritize projects that engage and partner with culturally-specific and other historically marginalized communities
- Develop metrics to assess the ability of the local share program to advance racial equity
- Require local share and grant-funded projects to be open to the public without a fee
- Ensure that parks are kept clean and maintained

### Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:

#### Gentrification

*"Yes I want everyone to have access, but do local parks lead to gentrification and pricing people out? Add programs that help keep people in place."*

- Concern about displacement was discussed. While communities of color and other historically marginalized communities need access to nature due to the stress of their everyday lives, they are worried about increasing property values and rents.
- Parks and nature bond investments need to coincide with other anti-displacement measures.

#### Regional investments

- There was strong feedback that nature-based recreation only benefitted specific groups of people and did nothing to advance equity

### Local share and capital grants

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Community forum engagement | Fall 2018

---



- Local share agencies don't consistently demonstrate a commitment to racial equity
- There's a lack of follow up and accountability

### Key themes on racial equity:

*"I think a big one is access. From physically getting to a place, to knowing it is there, to having amenities. Community engagement will drive success."*

- Identify where historically marginalized communities need nature parks and work with members of diverse communities to address the need.
- Evaluate risks of fire, landslide, floods and other such events that could impact historically marginalized communities. Use this to inform bond investments.
- Community members need to be involved in the decision-making through design, construction and maintenance of the park.
- Conduct an impact analysis before moving forward on any new park development to consider social and economic opportunities as well as environmental impacts.
- New park improvements need to build the community's capacity to participate in decisions regarding their neighborhoods.
- Construction of park and natural area improvements need to contribute to the economic vitality of culturally specific and other historically marginalized communities including working with COBID firms, and hiring and training a local workforce.
- Work closely with transportation agencies to make sure parks are accessibility by transit.
- Do not increase park fees.
- Providing resources for houseless communities to be in nature in a more habitable way, affordable camping, access to restrooms

### Areas of disagreement within this audience:

- While there was support for filling in trail gaps along Marine Drive and completing the Columbia Slough trail, many other people questioned whether trails should be a priority. Supporters were looking for hiking opportunities and places to ride with family. Many supported trails that connected people to natural areas and parks. However, there was less support for providing biking opportunities for fast cyclists with spandex.
- While many participants wanted to focus on taking care of existing parks and making them more accessible, there were also participants who felt that creating a vision for new parks (like at Chehalem Ridge) was a great model and would serve the community for generations.
- Major restoration, particularly projects tied to rivers and streams, was widely supported. People questioned whether bond investments should focus on completing restoration projects on land we already owned before acquiring new land for these major project.

### Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:

There were many comments about providing information about the places where people can camp, hike and be in nature. There were suggestions for free tours and excursions, programming in different languages and providing transportation.

### Questions

- How set is local share? What if we take local share out of the bond?
- Why do the criteria differ between local share and capital grants? Why can't they be the same?

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Community forum engagement | Fall 2018

---



- Can the newly forming Parks and Nature Equity Advisory Committee play a role to apply equity analysis to local share projects?
- Do we believe local share supported equity, or did it create displacement? Can an equity analysis of local share projects be done?
- Can you buy options contracts with land owners that aren't ready to sell but may soon?
- Could there be mandates about a community-informed process?

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Indigenous community engagement | Fall 2018

---



Completed by: Alice Froehlich

### **Audience overview:**

Metro staff engaged with members of Portland Parks Native American Community Advisory Council (NACAC). NACAC members are Indigenous community members and represent numerous organizations and tribes. It is important to engage with Indigenous community members because they have a close relationship to some of the ancestral and ceded homelands that Metro stewards. Portland has the ninth largest urban Indigenous population in the United States. The Indigenous community in Portland is very diverse, with over 390 tribes and bands represented, and Oregon is home to nine federally recognized tribes. Although the community is diverse, there are some shared values about the importance of clean water, healthy land, safe harvest, ceremony spaces and land management practices.

### **Engagement format:**

Metro staff held three small group meetings; each meeting was four hours long. Initially there was one small group meeting planned, but the community requested the two additional meetings. In addition to the small group meetings there was one one-on-one meeting.

### **Engagement point people:**

- Alice Froehlich, lead
- Rosie McGown, administrative support

### **Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:**

The key priority for this community is changing systems of who is in power and who has access, in order to be more inclusive of people of color and other historically marginalized groups.

- Land acquisition criteria priorities:
  - Protect Indigenous culturally significant land (request for cultural resource assessment conducted with Indigenous persons)
  - Protect salmon, steelhead and lamprey
  - Protect culturally significant native plants
  - Protect groundwater, stream and riverbanks to support healthy water quality and resilient communities and drinkable water
  - Protect spaces that show rarity, that reflect the relative diversity of an ecosystem or possesses unique natural features
- Capital project criteria priorities:
  - Infrastructure for the rejuvenation of cultural practices
  - Projects that will benefit the indigenous community, such as gathering spaces or access to water, safe access for elders and children
  - Projects that prioritize underserved communities
  - Low impact access improvements
- Local share and grant program priorities:
  - Priority given to projects initiated and led by culturally specific organizations to ensure meaningful relationship between the grantee and the community the grant intends to serve

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Indigenous community engagement | Fall 2018

---

- Support community-based projects that develop a relationship with the land and being able to harvest and eat from the landscape
- Education opportunities to access science in a way that is culturally relevant and significant
- Focus on providing access to STEM for at-risk or historically marginalized youth and that promote environmental career pathways by engaging older youth and teens
- For the culturally significant sites that fall within the jurisdiction of local share, Metro should require cultural competency or cultural responsibility among local share recipients, working with the Indigenous community to define competencies and practices.
- Projects that improve soil quality, reduce and eliminate toxins in our landscape

### **Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:**

Support the leadership and work of historically marginalized communities; don't have white dominant culture lead for them.

- Concerns around who is involved in the engagement for the potential bond, as well as who is involved in the future implementation of the bond. Money needs to be set aside to engage communities of color; people of color often can't engage because of a lack of resources. Engagement is expensive but it is a wise, long-term investment. There also needs to be a class-informed lens: engage vulnerable communities throughout every stage of planning and implementation.
- Gentrification
  - How to make it easier for low-income community members to access nature close to home without creating another avenue for gentrification
  - Looking at gentrification intergenerationally, considering both where communities are now and where communities are being pushed out to
  - Intersection with the housing bond, inclusion of natural areas zoned to allow for affordable housing on site or prioritizing close proximity of affordable housing to access to nature
- How will this bond address honoring the Indigenous sense of time and space, ensuring a longevity point of view rather than prioritizing short-term success
- Concerns about purchasing land and building project with the goal of "recreation." Any new recreation should be low-impact and culturally significant, prioritize underserved communities, and not conflict with indigenous cultural values
- Concern about who does the work that bond dollars are spent on: engaging COBID companies and helping those companies build capacity to take on an increased workload.
- Providing resources for houseless communities to be in nature in a more habitable way, affordable camping, access to restrooms
- Climate change

### **Key themes on racial equity:**

Separating out racial equity as a distinct bullet point demonstrates the issue; this should be imbedded in all aspects of the bond development and work at Metro, not just viewed as a box to be checked. Equity needs to be included throughout the whole system, and reflected in who is making decisions and who is benefiting from the bond and the dollars it generates.



# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Indigenous community engagement | Fall 2018

---



Who is leading the racial equity work at Metro and how it is being led is important. Predominantly white organizations have been providing racial equity education and this is an issue. Addressing white fragility is important; racial equity work is uncomfortable and cannot be done through white comfort filters.

### **Areas of disagreement within this audience:**

There was not clear disagreement within this audience, there was lots of conversation about trails and prioritizing trails over other types of investments. The group ultimately decided that other priorities were more important than trails.

### **Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:**

Meeting attendees requested more engagements that would build knowledge of bond issues within the Indigenous community. There is desire for opportunities for larger groups to be included, especially at organizations and locations where Indigenous community members gather. They would like to have tours of Metro sites and learn more about target areas and land acquisition. This group wants to learn as well as help inform and influence the details of how the bond priorities can be met. They want to be consulted and included at every step of the process possible, now through the election and beyond.

### **Additional information:**

Appendix 1 – Community meeting notes 1

Appendix 2 – Community meeting notes 2

Appendix 3 – Community meeting notes 3



# Appendix 1

## Community meeting notes 1

---

Meeting: Indigenous community bond engagement  
Date/time: August 27, 2018  
Place: Metro Regional Center: Council Chambers

---

### Attendees

Savahna Jackson, James Holt, Karen Kitchen, Alice Froehlich

### Topics

#### Welcome

Metro parks and nature is beginning stakeholder engagement to help shape a 2019 bond renewal. In addition to this group there is a stakeholder table and a community cohort engagement group focusing on racial equity. The cohort consist of ten community leaders assisting with getting feedback from their larger communities. There is also engagement with the agricultural community and conservation groups who have traditionally been involved in bond creation in the past. Parks and nature director Jon Blasher requested a specific engagement strategy with the indigenous community.

Metro Council will hold a retreat on October 4 where recommendations from all of these groups will be presented.

### Bond 101

#### What is a bond?

The bond will be around \$200 million dollars and can only be spent on buying public land and funding public capital projects. Capital projects are new construction or major improvements and does not include maintenance. Examples are: roads, culverts, large scale restoration projects, generally projects that cost at least \$50,000. No more than 10% of bond money can be spent on administrative costs.

#### Who can spend it?

Metro and other local governments have direct access to funds to buy land and complete capital projects. Local governments that receive direct funds are limited to park providers including cities and counties. Metro also provides grants for capital projects to nonprofits and other local governments including schools, utility providers and other special districts. This is the level where tribal governments can receive funding. The Nature in Neighborhoods grant program is an example of this type of funding.

### Bond focus areas discussion

#### Bond renewal current focus

Protecting land, improving park and natural areas and supporting community projects.

### Acquisitions

When purchasing land with bond funds, the land must fit within certain criteria and be maintained, with non-bond funds, for these criteria. Long term purchasing plans were developed in the 1980s and 1990s with the past bond measures focusing on these target areas. Metro is currently looking at where land has been purchased and where there are current barriers to access. There are examples

# Appendix 1

## Community meeting notes 1

of Metro purchased land managed through Intergovernmental Agreements, such as the agreement with Tualatin Hills Parks and Recreation District to manage Cooper Mountain Nature Park. Often nonprofits and smaller local governments often do not have the capacity to do this. Do tribes have the capacity to maintain land while trying to bring it back to its historical uses? Currently Metro is not aware of the criteria used by tribal governments for purchasing land.

### Review of proposed criteria

#### Protecting land

- Trails
  - Recognition they are a regional priority but are also extremely expensive to build
  - The criteria specifically calls out walking and biking, does this include wildlife corridors?
  - Focus on providing access to and connections between natural areas
- Clarification needed of the term “culturally significant land”
  - Proposed change: Protect indigenous culturally significant land
  - To determine what is culturally significant engagement is needed with all tribal groups in the region, not just urban tribes.
  - Resources for what is culturally significant: Virginia Butler at PSU, Eirik Thorsgard’s work with the Confederated Tribes of the Grand Ronde
  - Some may not want indigenous culturally significant land identified, clarification would need to be made between protecting this land and providing access
  - Provide a cultural resources assessment of all purchased land done either by or with partnership with indigenous community
- Proposed addition: Protect culturally significant native plants
  - Call out specific plants
  - Provide opportunity for ongoing engagement with plants
  - Include a list of preferred plants for Metro and partners to focus on for acquisitions, stabilizations and other capital projects.
- Language from 2006 bon regarding rarity should be included – “Rarity, reflects the relative diversity of an ecosystem or possesses unique natural features”
- Proposed clarification: Protect salmon, trout, steelhead and lamprey
  - This may be implied in “protect stream and river banks” but preferences is to call out species
- New recreation
  - Proposed change: Provide new types of access and engagement with natural spaces (or the natural landscape)
  - Clarification on types of recreation, limit to no or low impact access
  - Will this be used to purchase new land with specific recreation activities in mind?

#### Creating welcoming nature parks

- Identify locations for big projects that will benefit the indigenous community, such as gathering spaces or access to water
  - Killin Wetlands: Wocus in water but no current access point to water
  - Low impact access improvements
  - Stream area that could be purchased of a sweat lodge with wood burning permits

# Appendix 1

## Community meeting notes 1

- Proposed language: infrastructure for the rejuvenation of cultural practices
  - Infrastructure in existing and new places
  - This could fit under all three criteria: protecting land, creating welcoming nature parks and supporting community projects
- Existing park improvements: restrooms, additional parking
- Clarification needed on the vision
  - Provided by Jon: fulfilling the vision of the master plans of existing parks, question between beginning phase one for new parks or working on phase two at existing parks.
- Clarification on new parks
- Stipulations on who is doing the work, recommendations to hire M/WBE companies

### **Supporting community projects**

- Increase portion spent on grants, reducing acquisitions

### **Next steps:**

#### **Questions to answer**

Can another agency hold a grant program to distribute bond funds?

Is there interest from other agencies in holding this type of program?

Is Metro the best to make the decisions about where grant funding goes?

Where does Metro want to buy land?

What do IGAs look like?

#### **Documents to provide**

Copy of past bond resolutions

Draft list of capital projects

Map of priority purchase areas

Example of IGA maintenance agreement

### **Next meeting**

Monday, September 10: 12:30 – 4 p.m.

Metro Regional Center: Council Chambers

# Appendix 2

## Community meeting notes 2

---

Meeting: Indigenous community bond engagement meeting 2  
Date/time: September 10, 2018  
Place: Metro Regional Center: Council Chambers

---

### Attendees

Angela Morrill, Clifton Bruno, Christine Bruno, James Holt, Gerard Rodriguez, Karen Kitchen, Judy Bluehorse Skelton, Jessica Rojas

### Topics

#### Welcome

Discussed the representation of the native community in the bond engagement process, Judy Bluehorse Skelton is a member of the stakeholder committee and James Holt is a member of the community forum cohort. Judy offered to meet with anyone individually to get as much input from the community as possible leading up to the Council presentation in October. The development of the two previous parks and nature bonds (1995 and 2006) did not include any engagement with the indigenous community.

This initial round of bond engagement is a higher level review of the bond funding criteria, a second phase of engagement will refine the criteria and identify specific projects. The criteria to be reviewed will be applied to land acquisition, capital projects and community grant programs. A parks and nature tour was requested specifically for this group, with the possibility of a spring tour to focus on specific projects relevant to the refinement process.

#### Bond engagement

Metro is currently in phase one of engagement and is getting input from the agricultural community, conservation community, indigenous community, local governments, metro staff and community members with the assistance of culturally specific organizations. Metro is committed to addressing equity in the process and outcomes of the bond engagement and development. A feedback loop confirming accurate and respectful representation of the information being gathered is required to ensure accountability in this process. Ultimately Metro Council will make the decision on what the bond will look like in December.

#### Engagement timeline:

- Sept 14: stakeholder table meeting #1
- Sept 22: community forum #1
- Sept 26: community forum #2
- Sept 27: stakeholder table meeting #2 (focusing on commitment to racial equity)
- Oct 11: Council retreat (cohort and indigenous community member to present)
- Oct 22: stakeholder table meeting #3

#### Background information

##### What is a bond?

The bond is for 8-10 years and will be around \$200 million dollars. Bond funds can only use for public land acquisition and public capital projects. Capital projects are new construction or major improvements. Examples are: roads, culverts, large scale restoration projects, generally projects

## Appendix 2

### Community meeting notes 2

that cost at least \$50,000. No more than 10% of bond money can be spent on administrative costs and bond funds do not cover maintenance costs.

#### **Who can spend it?**

Metro and other local governments have direct access to funds to buy land and complete capital projects. Local governments that receive direct funds (local share) are limited to park providers including cities and counties. Metro also provides grants for capital projects to nonprofits and other local governments including schools, utility providers and other special districts. Metro's legal team is clarifying if tribal governments would be eligible for local share, direct award or only receiving grants. Funds can only be spent on projects that fit within the criteria set by Metro, this is an opportunity to advance Metro's racial equity work.

#### **Bond focus areas discussion**

##### **Acquisition criteria (protecting land)**

Rising land costs increases the importance of purchasing land now with the expectation that restoration and access projects can come later. Discussion around where land should be purchased led to the importance of understanding how Metro's proposed funding measures work together (housing, parks and nature, transportation) and the impact they will have on the lowest income levels of our communities. The group requested information on the 2040 growth plan in order to look at projections of demographic shifts, where low income and communities of color will be moving to, and recommend focusing on acquisition and access in those areas. The discussion on long term planning also stressed the importance of factoring in climate change into the bond decision making process.

##### **Grants criteria (supporting community projects)**

- Would like to continue a grant program as part of this bond
- Grant program to be balanced with groups recommended focus on land acquisition
- Focus on developing relationships with grantees
- Focus on communities and organizations in cities with less local park funding
- Develop accountability measures for ensuring grantees incorporate racial equity into their projects
- Continue supporting educational programs

#### **Review of proposed criteria**

##### **Protecting land**

- Proposed addition: protect groundwater, stream and riverbanks to support healthy water quality
  - Stresses water quality as a quality of life issue
  - Do not use watershed jargon, keep public audience in mind
  - Protecting waterways for resilient communities (human and wildlife)
- Reiteration of concerns about "recreation"
  - Clarification requested about what this includes, making it clear to the public about what would and would not be allowed
  - Acknowledge that access will not be developed at all land being purchased

## Appendix 2

### Community meeting notes 2

---

- Low-impact, culturally significant, prioritizing underserved communities, doesn't conflict with indigenous cultural values
- Purchase of lands specifically for recreational use that may not have as much conservation value

#### **Next steps:**

#### **Questions to answer**

What was the acreage purchased with past bonds?

#### **Information to provide**

Details of UGB expansion recently recommended to Council

#### **Next meeting**

Tuesday, September 25: noon – 4 p.m.

Location: TBD

Topic: focus on capital projects, less time spent on bond overview and acquisitions.

# Appendix 3

## Community meeting notes 3

---

Meeting: Indigenous community bond engagement meeting 3  
Date/time: September 25, 2018  
Place: Metro Regional Center: Council Chambers

---

### Attendees

Clifton Bruno, Gabe Sheoships, Gerard Rodriguez, Christine Bruno, James Holt, Judy Bluehorse Skelton, Karen Kitchen, Jessica Rojas, Savahna Jackson, Sequoia Breck

### Topics

#### Follow up information from past meetings

Alice Froehlich brought the following documents to help answer previous questions:

- 2040 plan: version from early 2000s has a map projecting where people will move
- Oregon State Conservation strategy has a chapter on climate change, the conservation community looks to this document for guidance. Alice will send a link to the document.
- Intertwine Alliance's Regional Conservation Strategy Executive Summary
- Bio diversity guide and conservation strategy, borrowed from Metro science manager
- Metro parks and nature list of currently funded projects and priority projects for new funding
- Metro Bond Target Areas binder: target area refinement process occurred after the 2006 bond was approved by voters

### Community forum recap

James Holt and Karen Kitchen participated in the Metro parks and nature bond community forum on September 22. The organizations Verde, Adelante Mujeres and Centro Cultural had the most turn out at the forum. Forum participants expressed the importance to engage underserved communities early and often during the decision making process, utilizing multiple languages in advertising and engagement materials. Key priorities reported from the forum included providing access to nature in underserved communities in terms of park location and proximity of nature to urban spaces as well as transportation and walkability options. Protecting culturally significant land, including sharing indigenous histories was also a priority. Participants also expressed the importance of using contractors from marginalized communities to perform the work of the bond.

### Criteria discussion

#### Community projects: local share and grants

Grant funds need to be spent on public land, this typically includes a partnership between a nonprofit or special district government and park provider government agency. The group reviewed the community project criteria handout for what should be changed, added or removed. The following discussion emphasized bringing a human element to the grant program and focusing on projects that are led by the community, enhance soil quality for edibility, support cultural education and value livability and affordability.

- Priority given to projects initiated or led by culturally specific organizations to ensure meaningful relationship between grantee and the community the grant intends to serve
  - Prioritize culturally driven projects

## Appendix 3

### Community meeting notes 3

- For other organizations partnering with culturally specific organizations, place weight on demonstrated relationship building prior to application
- Soil quality for restoring edibility
  - Focus on the overall health of the soil to increase edibility
  - Support “projects that reduce and eliminate toxins in our landscape” as a more general way to address edibility
  - Support community-based projects that develop a relationship with the land around eating from the landscape
  - Include limitations on gathering, tending and foraging
- Education opportunities to access science in a way that is culturally relevant and significant
  - “Culturally relevant or significant” to be inclusive of more than just indigenous communities
  - Focus on providing access to STEM for at-risk or marginally affected youth
  - Promote environmental career pathways by engaging older youth and teens
  - Require capital projects to include an educational or interpretation piece
- Learning from past grant programs:
  - Provide bridge building opportunities between conservation and culturally specific organizations for meaningful engagement
  - Require outreach to underserved communities when developing projects
  - Involve all partners in all aspects of the grant process
  - Remove barriers to grant administration including providing funding for administration
  - Include culturally specific community members on grant application review committees and provide compensation for participation
  - Many culturally significant sites that fall within the jurisdiction of local share, Metro should require “cultural competency” or “cultural responsibility” among local share recipients
- Recognition of what to not provide funding for:
  - Nothing dominated by settler mythology
  - No funding for the end of the Oregon Trail
  - Nothing that doesn’t respect history prior to the 1830s and settlers

#### **Report to Council**

##### **Key themes on racial equity:**

Separating out racial equity as a distinct bullet point demonstrates the issue, this should be imbedded in all aspects of the bond development and work at Metro, not just viewed as a box to be checked.

Equity needs to be included throughout the whole system

- Who does the work: engaging COBID companies and help those companies build capacity to take on an increased workload
- Who is engaged: money needs to be set aside to engage communities of color, people of color often can’t engage because of a lack of resources. Engagement is expensive but it is a wise, long term investment.
- Class informed lens: engage vulnerable communities throughout every stage of planning
- Who accesses the sites: it takes time to have the capacity to access to mainstream western environmentalism and connections with nature, avoid conservation jargon and frame connection with nature as a basic human need



## Appendix 3

### Community meeting notes 3

- Who gets the grants: providing funds for long-term capacity building to help communities have a place at the decision making table. Support the work of the community, don't lead.

Who is leading the racial equity work at Metro and how, key criteria for hiring a consultant

- Predominantly white organizations have been providing racial equity education
- Who is doing the equity work matters. A white person, who doesn't have the lived experience, cannot be leading racial equity.
- Addressing white fragility is important, racial equity work is uncomfortable and cannot be done through white comfort filters
- Ensure that what is being said at engagement events and on the stakeholder table is being accurately captured

#### **Key priorities:**

- Where and how people interacting in the land
- Preserving nature and affordability at the same time
- General health of the land: protecting native plants, soil and waterways
- Purchasing land with lens of cultural significance
- Revitalization of cultural practices
- Changing systems of who is in power and who has access

#### **Key concerns:**

- Exclusion of people in the plan, need a clear understanding of how all of Metro's proposed funding measures work together to support the people of the region
- Gentrification
  - How to make it easier for low income community members to access nature close to home without creating another avenue for gentrification
  - Looking at gentrification intergenerationally, considering both where communities are now and where communities are being pushed out to
  - Intersection with the housing bond, inclusion of natural areas zoned to allow for affordable housing on site or prioritizing close proximity of affordable housing to access to nature
- Honoring the indigenous sense of time and space, ensuring a longevity point of view rather than prioritizing short term success
- If we are managing for edibility and long-term sustainability of landscape, include limits on harvesting
- Creating a safe space for children to access nature close to home to develop lifelong relationships with the land beyond school activities
- Addressing human needs in natural areas
  - Providing resources for houseless communities to be in nature in a more habitable way, affordable camping, access to restrooms
- Preparing for the unexpected

#### **Engagement next steps**

This phase of engagement is quickly wrapping up. Council will meet on October 11 for a retreat at Blue Lake Park. James Holt will present with the community cohort and offered to also represent

## Appendix 3

### Community meeting notes 3

---

this group. Many members of the group expressed interest in attending to also present or provide support. The group will meet for an hour prior to attending the retreat.

Council will make the decision to set the framework in December. The group would like transparency on how their feedback has been included in the recommendation. It is important to provide a feedback loop to allow the group to view and comment on the recommended framework before it is officially approved by Council.

The bond renewal engagement is part of larger long-term relationship building needed with the indigenous community. The group discussed engagement opportunities with the larger community leading to the next phase of engagement as an opportunity to help educate people about Metro and the department. Hiring a consultant from the community to lead the larger engagement effort was proposed. Alice requested the group send her any consultant recommendations. Engagement opportunities include providing information at upcoming events such as October 8 Indigenous Peoples Day events and events during November Native American Heritage Month. The group also requested tours this fall or winter focusing on Metro projects that are indigenous culturally specific. In the late spring/early winter, the second phase of engagement will dive deeper into specific target areas and projects based on the criteria approved by Metro Council in December.

#### **Next meeting:**

Council Retreat

Thursday, October 11: 11 a.m. - noon

Location: Blue Lake Park, Chinook Shelter

Wednesday, October 17: After NACA meeting

Tour: TBD

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Working lands engagement report | Fall 2018

---



**Completed by:** Nellie McAdams, McAdams Consulting LLC, summarized by Ryan Ruggiero, Metro

### **Audience overview:**

Metro's contractor interviewed 25 individuals about Metro's potential parks and nature bond measure. Interviewees were selected because they had informed opinions about how a potential bond measure could benefit agricultural communities and conservation on agricultural land. Interviewees lived in and/or served all three counties. Thirteen individuals were farmers (three of whom served in leadership positions on farm bureau chapters or the Oregon Cattlemen's Association), three represented nongovernmental organizations, and nine represented soil and water conservation districts (SWCDs), including one farmer SWCD director. The contractor interviewed representatives of all three SWCDs in Metro's jurisdiction with land preservation programs (this excluded West Multnomah SWCD, which has no land preservation program). The contractor also compiled a list of 66 agricultural stakeholders in Metro's three counties whom Metro could contact for future outreach.

### **Engagement format:**

Metro's contractor conducted 18 interviews, each with one to three interviewees. Most interviews were conducted in-person at the interviewee's home or place of work. However, due to busy summer schedules, some interviews with farmers were conducted via telephone.

### **Engagement point people:**

This engagement project was conducted by Nellie McAdams of McAdams Consulting LLC. Metro staff leading this effort were Ryan Ruggiero, Heather Nelson Kent and Dan Moeller.

### **Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:**

#### *Protection of farmland and farming activity*

- The most productive agricultural land: Prioritize the protection of farmland with prime agricultural soils as identified in the Oregon Department of Agriculture's report of foundational agricultural land.
- Protected farmland should always remain available for agricultural production: Metro should ensure that agricultural production is always *possible* on its farmland acquisitions and urged Metro to maintain the water rights and infrastructure on farmland acquisitions.
- Land with actual threat of development: Prioritize the protection of farmland and natural areas that could potentially be lost to development, either imminent or not. Reconsider protection of lands in the floodplain (e.g. wetlands) that could not be developed.
- Large blocks of land close to urban area, but not necessarily large parcels: Use Metro bond funds to protect large, close but not necessarily adjoining blocks of farmland, instead of seeking individual parcels of a particular size.

#### *Tools for investment and protection*

- Where significant conservation investments have already been made on private land: SWCDs view easements as a way to permanently "lock in" the benefits of their temporary restoration projects on private land. As they explain, when land is developed, prior taxpayer-funded investments in the conservation of that property are lost forever.

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Working lands engagement report | Fall 2018

---



- Easements v. fee simple: Most interviewees preferred easements over fee title acquisitions because:
  - Private landowners are perceived as more invested in mitigating water, wildlife and weed issues than public entities, landlords or tenants
  - Private landowners are also perceived as being more likely to keep their farmland in agricultural production than public entities
  - Interviewees felt that it was fundamentally unfair that public and nonprofit owners are not required to pay property taxes (although some do so voluntarily)
  - Metro should not compete with farmers in already competitive real estate markets
  - Interviewees believed that fee title acquisitions deplete limited bond funds more quickly than easements.
- Interviewees supported fee title ownership if it helped farmers access affordable farmland, for example via incubators, long-term “ground leases,” “lease-to-own” arrangements, tenancy of large parcels by multiple small farm operations, or subleases coordinated by nonprofits on land held in fee title.
- Fund “buy-protect-sell” transactions where the land is purchased, protected with a working land easement and sold to a local farmer at a price discounted by the value of the easement (this is current Metro policy in several target areas).
- Distribution of bond funding: Distribute the funds roughly equally between the three counties and consult with community leaders before identifying and prioritizing parcels to be protected under the parks and nature bond program.
- Distribution of Metro funds to local entities for implementation: Contract maintenance to local entities with hands-on experience managing conservation projects on agricultural land (e.g. SWCDs and landowners).
- Institute a competitive grant program for land trusts, SWCDs and city parks programs (like Lake Oswego, which owns Luscher Farm) to acquire easements and property to further farmland protection goals.

### *Management of existing and future natural resources areas*

- Effective management of acquisitions: Address flooding and wildlife damage, and remove weeds on all existing and new acquisitions.
- Synergies between natural and agricultural lands: Protect “mixed use” properties that contain both productive farmland *and* significant natural areas.
- High quality, rare habitats without other funding sources: While there are ample funding sources to preserve wetlands, few sources exist for upland restoration such as oak savanna.

### **Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:**

#### *Perceived impacts of Metro ownership and management on agriculture*

- Minimizing adverse effects on neighboring properties: Killin Wetlands was the most commonly cited example of how management strategies or lack thereof impact neighboring properties and their agricultural operations.

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Working lands engagement report | Fall 2018

---



- Utilizing trusted land managers with practical experience: In the case of Killin Wetlands, there was a general sense that Metro experts lacked direct experience with flooding issues and that the practical advice of local experts was dismissed.
- Leasing to “hobby farms”: Interviewees cited concerns about properties they claimed did not farm for profit and used the property primarily for recreation.
- Public access: Farmers expressed concern that public access to Metro properties in rural areas could lead to vandalism, arson, theft, fewer wildlife, increased traffic on rural roads, and increased liability risks due to injuries or right-to-farm issues raised by trespassers and park visitors. While interviewees feared potential trespass issues, some stated that damage from trespassers was rare.
- Acquire properties designed for access to nature near concentrations of diverse populations, inside or near the urban growth boundary. This would also help alleviate traffic and right-to-farm issues in rural areas. Wherever they are located, there should be parking, outreach and easy-to-find maps or an App directing the public to Metro properties that allow public access.

### *Metro as a real estate market participant*

- Impacts of Metro’s strategy to create corridors on protected properties: Creating trail networks and wildlife corridors along adjoining properties is a good use of bond funds for natural areas and public access.
- While interviewees did not fear that Metro would use eminent domain to acquire inholdings along corridors, they feared that Metro would pay inflated prices to acquire keystone properties, which would then affect comparable sales for local appraisals, landowner expectations of sales price, farmers’ ability to afford nearby land and ultimately the viability of farm enterprises and the local farm economy.
- Use of funding outside Metro boundaries: Some Washington County interviewees expressed frustration that bond funding was spent outside of Metro’s boundaries in communities where the residents did not vote on the measure. Some felt that the parks and natural areas program was something that is done to them rather than for them.
- Most interviewees approved of the use of Metro funds outside Metro boundaries if the rural community (and not just Metro constituents) perceived the investments as benefitting them. However, almost more important to these interviewees than receiving a benefit, is to perceive that Metro is genuinely interested in their needs and is engaging them to co-design a program that effectively meets those needs.
- Value of easements: Farmers preferred simple easements that stripped only development rights and had few additional restrictions.

### *Outreach*

- Lack of effective outreach: Many interviewees had not heard much about prior bond measures aside from rumors about specific projects. They felt that, because they live outside of Metro’s boundaries, Metro’s outreach about the measure was targeted to Metro’s urban residents and failed to reach them. Some interviewees stated that, when they did receive communications, they dismissed them out-of-hand as probably being intended for Metro constituents and not them.

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Working lands engagement report | Fall 2018

---

### Key themes on racial equity:

#### *Convening and consultation*

- Interviewees recommended that Metro first ask diverse communities what their conservation and land preservation goals are, and then create and implement a plan to achieve those goals. In general, interviewees noted that it is easier to implement DEI strategies for conservation services than land acquisitions.

#### *Improving access to farmland and other resources*

- Landowners with limited resources cannot split the cost or front the initial payments: If Metro funds landowners directly for conservation stewardship projects, Metro should pay limited-resource landowners 100 percent of the cost of conservation projects up front.
- While agricultural landowners are not currently a diverse demographic, interviewees noted that an increasing number of first-generation farmers, non-white farmers, first-generation Americans and women are attempting to access farmland. They noted that easements reduce the cost of land, making it more affordable to the buyer.
- Land held in fee title can reduce the cost of accessing this land if it is used for incubator farms, ground leases, lease-to-own, cooperative tenancy and sub-leases from nonprofits such as Adelante Mujeres or SWCDs that own or manage farmland. Metro should prioritize socially disadvantaged farmers in such sales or leases.
- Diverse or socially disadvantaged farm purchasers or tenants tend to seek properties in or near urban growth boundaries where they tend to live and hold second jobs. Adelante Mujeres wondered if Metro funds could pay for farm infrastructure (e.g. a shared tool shed on a property with multiple tenants), and expressed interest in using urban parcels for community gardens.

### Areas of disagreement within this audience:

- General perception of Metro: Interviewees all acknowledged Metro as the most influential entity in the North Willamette Valley for land preservation, stating “There’s never a conversation about land conservation that doesn’t include Metro, which is good and bad.”
- Proximity to UGBs: Interviewees held mixed views on whether funds from a Metro bond measure should be used to protect lands near or within an urban growth boundary or within an urban reserve.
- Greenbelt: While several interviewees did not want to limit farmers’ options to develop their land, many more urged Metro to proactively plan and preserve a greenbelt to limit the expansion of urban footprints. Interviewees argued that, just because the Valley can no longer supply 100 percent of its own food, Metro should still have a priority to guarantee *some* local food production and to protect the land necessary to do so.

### Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:

- Metro should initiate at least a two-year strategy to engage with communities, actively listen to the expertise and priorities of landowners and service providers and commit to collaborating with them.
- Invite local stakeholders to the table from day one, before any plan that they are being asked to discuss has been finalized, and use their input to shape plans. Rather than using brochures or

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Working lands engagement report | Fall 2018

---



mailings, which landowners do not trust or find irrelevant, Metro representatives should have in-person dialogues with local agricultural and rural community groups – even just once a year.

- Model future engagement after this process, with representatives directly engaging the working lands community, listening to affected parties and using input to effect Metro’s plans.



# 2019 Parks and Nature Bond Measure

*Engagement summary*

*September 2018 – April 2019*



**Public service**

*We are here to serve the public  
with the highest level of  
integrity.*

**Excellence**

*We aspire to achieve exceptional  
results*

**Teamwork**

*We engage others in ways that foster  
respect and trust.*

**Respect**

*We encourage and appreciate  
diversity in people and ideas.*

**Innovation**

*We take pride in coming up with  
innovative solutions.*

**Sustainability**

*We are leaders in demonstrating  
resource use and protection.*

**Metro's values and purpose**

We inspire, engage, teach and invite people to  
preserve and enhance the quality of life and the  
environment for current and future generations.

If you picnic at Blue Lake or take your kids to the Oregon Zoo, enjoy symphonies at the Schnitz or auto shows at the convention center, put out your trash or drive your car – we’ve already crossed paths.

**So, hello. We’re Metro – nice to meet you.**

In a metropolitan area as big as Portland, we can do a lot of things better together. Join us to help the region prepare for a happy, healthy future.

**Stay in touch with news, stories and things to do.**

[oregonmetro.gov/news](http://oregonmetro.gov/news)

**Follow oregonmetro**



**Metro Council President**

Lynn Peterson

**Metro Councilors**

Shirley Craddick, District 1

Christine Lewis, District 2

Craig Dirksen, District 3

Juan Carlos González, District 4

Sam Chase, District 5

Bob Stacey, District 6

**Auditor**

Brian Evans

600 NE Grand Ave.

Portland, OR 97232-2736

503-797-1700



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Overview .....	2
Stakeholder table .....	2
Phase I .....	4
Council direction .....	5
Six funding areas .....	5
Phase II: Engagement.....	6
Phase III: Sharing the package .....	8
What we heard and how we responded .....	10
Appendix A: Phase I engagement summary .....	15
Appendix B: Stakeholder roundtable meetings final report.....	55
Appendix C: Phase II engagement reports.....	63
Appendix D: Phase III engagement summary.....	128
Appendix E: Survey.....	146

## OVERVIEW

In spring 2019 the Metro Council directed staff to begin shaping a potential parks and nature bond measure. Using both the Parks and Nature System Plan and Metro's Strategic Plan to Advance Racial Equity, Diversity and Inclusion, Metro staff created an engagement strategy that would elevate the voices of Indigenous communities, communities of color and other historically marginalized groups while also continuing to tap into the deep knowledge of the conservation practitioners, advocates and park providers throughout the region.

This summary reflects the feedback gathered throughout three engagement phases from August 2018 to May 2019.

The engagement goals for all three phases were to respond to community needs, elevate communities of color, advance racial equity, strengthen awareness and trust in Metro, support stronger relationships between organizations and report back to the community.

---

## TIMELINE

<b>Phase I</b> August – December	Get feedback from a diverse group of community, conservation, recreation and government leaders to shape the funding framework that advances Metro's parks and nature mission through a racial equity lens.
<b>Council Direction</b> January	Three Council work sessions in January 2019 gave staff defined program areas and gave direction on outcomes that shaped broad criteria categories.
<b>Phase II</b> February – March	Each program area engaged targeted stakeholder groups to respond to Council direction. Feedback shaped project selection criteria and methods.
<b>Phase III</b> April - May	Community and leaders' forums, surveys, responses to letters and meetings with agency staff and elected officials gathered input on the allocation of funding to each program area.
<b>Referral</b> June	Two Council work sessions in May prior to the Council consideration of the bond referral on June 6.

---

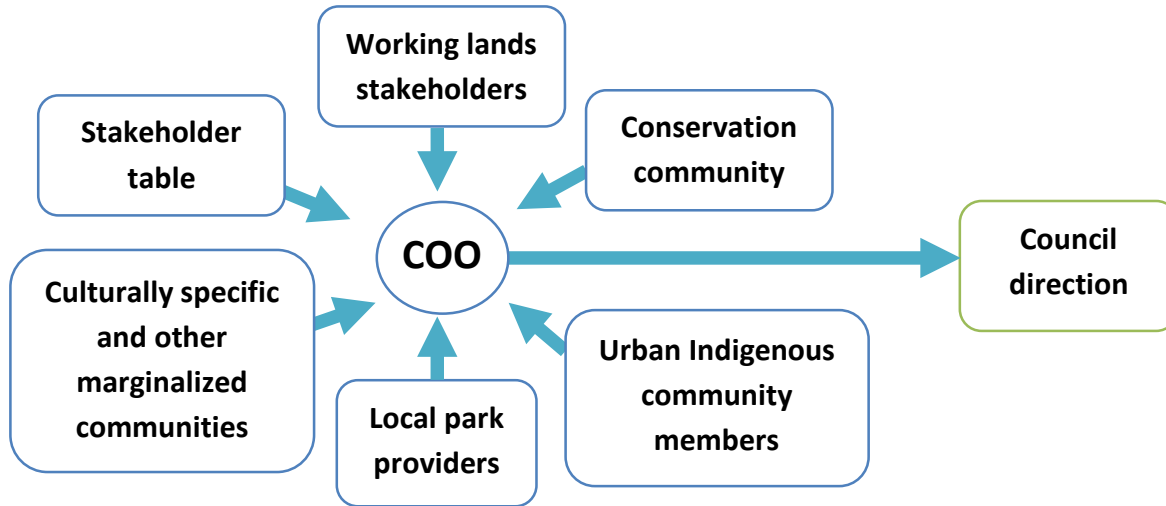
## STAKEHOLDER TABLE

A group of key stakeholders from throughout the Portland metropolitan area were convened to advise the Metro Chief Operating Officer on a framework for a potential 2019 parks and nature bond measure. The intention of these discussions was to advise on topics such as values; incorporating racial equity; targets for investments in six funding areas; and

criteria for investment prioritization, decision-making and oversight. The Stakeholder Table included representatives of community-based organizations, conservationists, trails and parks advocates, equity advocates, businesses, philanthropy and elected leaders from across the region.

Four meetings were held from September to November 2018, and two additional meetings occurred from March to April 2019.

## PHASE I



Stakeholder group	Engagement
<b>Conservation community</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>30 people interviewed</li> <li>Nov. 16 forum   35 people from 27 organizations</li> </ul>
<b>Local park providers</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>47 people from 26 local park agencies interviewed</li> <li>Oct. 4   Regional park director meetings</li> </ul>
<b>Culturally specific and other marginalized communities</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>10 community leaders in planning cohort, representing community-based organizations and conservation organizations</li> <li>Sept. 22 and 26, 2018   90 people attended two community forums</li> </ul>
<b>Urban Indigenous community members</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Sept. 14, Sept. 27, Oct. 22   11 Indigenous community members attended three meetings</li> </ul>
<b>Working lands stakeholders</b>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>25 people interviewed</li> </ul>



## COUNCIL DIRECTION

In January 2019 the Metro Council held three work sessions. The council defined the outcomes of the parks and nature bond investments that would fulfill parks and nature's mission while advancing racial equity. Based on these outcomes, the council considered the four investment areas of the 2006 bond measure – acquiring land, major improvements to parks and trails, local share to regional park providers and capital grants – and determined that a new framework would be needed if we were to elevate benefits to people and their experience of nature.

The Metro Council defined six program investment areas and directed staff to create racial equity, climate resilience and programmatic criteria for each of the six investment areas.



## SIX FUNDING AREAS

<b>Protect and restore land</b>	Protect and connect greater Portland's special places, especially river and stream banks, oak and prairie habitat, wetlands and culturally significant sites, by purchasing land from willing sellers and restoring it to support plants, animals and people.
<b>Support local projects</b>	Distribute money to cities, counties and park providers across greater Portland to protect land, restore habitat, and build and care for parks that connect people to nature in local communities.
<b>Award community grants</b>	Support innovative approaches to caring for nature and creating public access at the community scale by awarding Nature in Neighborhoods grants, with an emphasis on historically marginalized communities.
<b>Take care of Metro parks</b>	Provide safe, welcoming places to connect with nature by completing newer nature parks and maintaining water systems, trails, bathrooms and other amenities at older parks like Oxbow and Blue Lake.
<b>Create trails for walking and biking</b>	Secure land to build new trails and construct missing sections, fulfilling greater Portland's vision for a network of trails where people can relax, exercise and commute.
<b>Advance large-scale community visions</b>	Help deliver large-scale projects that uplift communities by leveraging nature to achieve benefits such as job opportunities, affordable housing and safe, reliable transportation.



## PHASE II – ENGAGEMENT

The purpose of phase II engagement was to work with specific programmatic stakeholders in creating project selection criteria for each program area, while being responsive to the Phase I input. The following pages describe the engagement approach for each program area, the input we received and how that input was incorporated into the proposed bond package.

Funding area	Who	Approach
<b>Protect and restore</b>	Conservation community and Indigenous community <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Conservation community including: non-profits, watershed councils, agencies, regional park districts and indigenous community members.</li> <li>Local tribal traditional ecological knowledge keepers. Indigenous community members.</li> </ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>April 5   32 people from 24 organizations attended a conservation forum</li> <li>Jan. – March   contractor who is a member of the Indigenous community conducted small group and one-on-one discussions with Indigenous community members.</li> </ul>
<b>Trails</b>	A mixed group of community members interested in trails, local agency staff and consultants	Solicited input on how to prioritize trail investments. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>March 7 open house   30 people</li> <li>April 24 Regional Trails Forum   49 people</li> </ul>
<b>Capital investments on Metro parks</b>	Community members interested in improvements to Metro parks including Glendoveer Nature Trail, Willamette Falls, Newell Creek Canyon and Canemah Bluff	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>March 15 and March 18 Glendoveer Nature Trail community forums   40 people</li> <li>March 19 Community meeting in Oregon City   7 people</li> </ul>
<b>Local share</b>	Park directors of local jurisdictions and park districts	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>March 12 meeting hosted by The Intertwine Alliance   10 people</li> </ul>

**Capital grants**

Agency and community organizations that were awarded capital grants or their partners; grant review committee members

- Feb. 19 Focus group | 11 people

**Large scale  
community  
vision**

Focused discussion with stakeholder table

- Phase II stakeholder meetings

## PHASE III – SHARING THE PACKAGES

### Community forums

Metro held community forums on the criteria for the six program areas. The same community members that participated in the September forums were invited back to hear how their feedback was incorporated and identify any criteria that may not be as effective at addressing their community's needs. There were also opportunities to discuss the implementation of Metro's housing bond and priorities for a potential 2020 transportation investment measure.



April 16 and 20 Community Forums | 43 people

### Community hosted focus groups

Metro contracted with the Native American Youth and Family Center (NAYA), Unite Oregon and the Asian Pacific American Network of Oregon (APANO) to engage with their communities. They shared the specific criteria related to the Take Care of Metro Parks program area and discussed which criteria would be effective at addressing their community's needs. NAYA and Unite Oregon held focus groups. APANO conducted outreach to South Asian community members living in Washington County through one on one conversations and held one focus group in Vietnamese with people from across the region.

April 15 NAYA Forum | 26 participants

April 25 Unite Oregon Forum | 18 participants

April 17-24 APANO | 8 one-on-one interviews

April 19 APANO focus group | 15 participants

## Community Leaders' Forum

Leaders representing a wide variety of community based organizations were invited to have a similar discussion about parks and nature, affordable housing and transportation investments. Each table had an opportunity to reflect on the criteria of one of the six program areas and discuss how effective they will be at advancing racial equity and climate resilience within the parks and nature mission.



April 26 Community Leaders' Forum | 33 people

## Survey

An online survey was used to offer people the opportunity to weigh in on their priorities for a proposed parks and nature bond renewal. The survey was promoted through Metro's social media channels and partner networks. Participants were asked to select their top two priorities among six proposed investment areas—and, within those two areas, rate the importance of proposed criteria to select future projects. The areas selected as top priorities most frequently were "Protect and restore land" and "Take care of Metro parks," followed by "Build more trails," "Support local projects," "Advance large-scale visions" and "Award community grants."

April 15 – May 15 | 711 People responded

## Letters

Metro received 31 letters, several signed by multiple organizations, offering comments that helped define the six program investment areas, shape the criteria and determine the allocation of funds.

- 3 letters representing 7 trails-related organizations
- 4 letters representing 7 culturally specific organizations
- 7 letters signed by 26 conservation advocates representing 18 organizations
- 6 letters representing 11 local park directors
- 2 letters from soil and water conservation districts

Additionally, staff was responsive to all meeting requests to share updates on the bond, answer questions and get feedback. These include Friends of Lone Fir Cemetery, Happy Valley City Council, The Intertwine Alliance Summit, Metro's Committee on Racial Equity, Metro's Parks and Nature Equity Advisory Committee, East Portland Parks Coalition and the Metro Policy Advisory Committee.

## WHAT WE HEARD AND HOW WE RESPONDED

### Allocate enough funds to do this work right

*“With another 500,000 people moving to the region and property values having escalated we feel strongly that Metro should make a bigger ask than the 2006 bond.”*

#### What we heard

More funding will be needed to continue Metro’s unique role in protecting and restoring water and habitat while advancing racial equity and providing access to nature.

#### How we responded

Expected bond investment total increased to \$475 million while keeping the same tax rate.

### Protecting land and water can contribute to regional conservation goals and benefit communities of color

*“Water is life. Clean, healthy water and rivers benefits everyone – flora, fauna and humans.”*

#### What we heard

People across the board expressed the importance of clean water, from the protection of headwaters to the restoration of floodplains.

Protect culturally significant plants and salmon, steelhead and lamprey.

Protect rare species and diverse ecosystems such as oak and prairie.

Prioritize access to water and gathering spaces for cultural practices.

Prioritize habitat connectivity.

Protect land both inside and outside the urban area.

#### How we responded

\$155 million is allocated to protect 3,500 to 4,500 acres of land.

The broad suite of input has been integrated throughout the 26 target areas and the criteria that will be used to identify specific lands to acquire.

One to two large-scale restoration projects will restore plant communities significant to Indigenous people.

### Improve existing parks

*"Before we go to new areas, let's improve what we have. This allows us to build the good will to then go on doing new projects."*

*"It is better to improve existing parks and provide access to better trails for the elderly and people with disabilities and with different kinds of needs."*

### Provide access to nature for underserved communities

*"What should we do to better know nature? Having parks closer is better to get knowledge and connections. This can lead to later going further out."*

#### What we heard

Metro parks and natural areas connect people to nature. It's important to make these special places more welcoming to people who have not had the best access to nature.

The same message applies to local parks. People support repair and replacement of existing park facilities.

Make parks universally accessible for people with disabilities.

It's important to have nature close to home – especially in communities that face barriers to enjoying the outdoors.

Create opportunities for cultural, multi-generational gatherings and healing spaces.

Provide access to water.

#### How we responded

\$98 million is allocated to upgrade critical infrastructure, improve accessibility beyond ADA requirements and finish carrying out the visions that community helped create at 5-6 nature parks.

Could open 1-2 additional parks to increase the opportunities to connect people with nature.

\$92 million to partner with cities, counties and local park providers to fund more than 150 local projects.

## Support communities in their capacity to initiate and lead nature-based projects

*"The bond should create resources for capacity building for community of color-led organizations to scale up their ability to conceive of, design and build needed parks and open space assets."*

### What we heard

Increase funding to the capital grants program.

Identify and ease barriers that prevent culturally specific communities from successfully applying, including match requirements and relationships with local agencies.

Flexibility

Participatory grant making

### How we responded

\$40 million allocated to the capital grant program to support innovative approaches to caring for nature and creating public access at the neighborhood scale.

Flexible match requirement will reduce barrier for culturally specific communities while still offering maximizing the opportunity to leverage.

Specific racial equity and climate resiliency criteria have been added that will prioritize projects initiated and led by culturally specific organizations.

Resources are being identified to offer technical assistance and capacity building support.

## Prioritize projects that will spark multiple benefits

*"I want everyone to have access, but do local parks lead to gentrification and pricing people out? Add programs that help keep people in place."*

*"Simply put, this bond can accomplish multiple outcomes: clean air, clean water, healthy ecosystems, public health, economic prosperity, social equity, and more."*

### What we heard

Coordinate with affordable housing and transportation investments as a method of stabilizing neighborhoods and reducing displacement.

Seek partnerships that will achieve benefits in education, public health, economic prosperity and stable neighborhoods.

### How we responded

\$50 million for projects that uplift communities by leveraging nature to achieve benefits such as job opportunities, affordable housing, and safe, reliable transportation.

\$40 allocated to create trails for walking and biking.

Projects that are part of a strategy to prevent or minimize gentrification and displacement will be prioritized.

Climate resiliency criteria have been created for the bond as a whole as well as within each program area.

### Commit to ongoing engagement

*“From physically getting to a place to knowing it is there to having amenities, community engagement will drive success.”*

#### What we heard

People want more opportunities to continue shaping parks and nature projects as we finalize the bond – and, if it passes, carry out each project.

To truly achieve racial equity outcomes, communities of color need to be integrally engaged as Metro and its partners develop the bond measure, shape projects and carry them out.

#### How we responded

Meaningful, inclusive community engagement practices will be required for all bond funded projects, including those projects managed by local agency partners or grant recipients.

Metro will support local agencies and community organizations with effective engagement approaches.

### Advance racial equity

*“Increased investment is critical because people of color in the region continue to lag significantly behind whites in access to park, income, wealth, homeownership, among a host of other metrics . . .”*

#### What we heard

Identify institutional barriers that get in the way of grassroots capabilities

Approaches that prevent displacement

Create access to STEM education for at-risk or marginally affected youth

Build economic prosperity through career pathways and contracting practices

#### How we responded

Developed community engagement and racial equity criteria that all projects and programs must satisfy.

Meaningful engagement

Projects identified by communities of color, Indigenous communities and historically marginalized groups

Accountability for tracking outcomes



Accurately portray history, recognizing trauma and restoring relationships

Reporting impacts

Removing barriers to increase contracting for COBID firms

Aggressive goals for workforce diversity

### **Commit to accountability**

*“Basically weaving more equity language throughout in a way that yields/has accountability and follow through.”*

#### **What we heard**

Create an impact analysis method that can assess how past bond investments may have perpetuated disparities and identify ways that new investments can advance racial equity and create more robust economies for communities of color.

Who decides how money is spent?

Who will be tracking how well the criteria are being applied?

#### **How we responded**

Racial equity criteria require all program areas to demonstrate accountability for tracking outcomes and reporting impacts, particularly as they relate to communities of color, Indigenous communities, low-income and other historically marginalized communities.

An independent community advisory committee will review progress in the implementation of the bond measure, including oversight of Metro’s efforts to meet the racial equity and climate resiliency criteria.

### **Improve the way Metro does parks and nature work, beyond this bond renewal**

*“Informing the community, education and providing transportation”*

#### **What we heard**

Access to nature is more than geographic proximity. Approaches related to planning and design, construction, activities in the park and transportation options all need to be considered.

#### **How we responded**

Parks and Nature’s Racial Equity, Diversity and Inclusion Action Plan outlines department-wide approaches to our work. This will identify the actions that staff will address within and beyond the direction in the parks and nature bond measure.



## **Appendix A:**

# **Phase I engagement**

Parks and nature bond: phase one engagement summary

Conservation engagement report | Fall 2018

Local agency engagement report | Fall 2018

Community forum engagement | Fall 2018

Working lands engagement report | Fall 2018

Indigenous community engagement | Fall 2018

**[oregonmetro.gov](http://oregonmetro.gov)**

Metro  
600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736  
503-797-1700

# Parks and nature bond

## Phase one engagement summary | October 2018



Metro staff was directed by Metro Council in the spring of 2018 to begin shaping a potential parks and nature bond measure for the November 2019 ballot. Using both the parks and nature system plan and Metro's strategy to advance racial equity, Metro staff created an engagement strategy that would elevate the voices of communities of color while also continuing to tap into the deep knowledge of the conservation advocates and park providers throughout the region.

The engagement goals for this outreach are:

- Respond to community needs
- Elevate communities of color
- Advance racial equity
- Strengthen awareness and trust in Metro
- Stronger relationships between organizations
- Report back to community

A targeted approach to engagement was used to help Metro's Chief Operating Officer prepare a framework for parks and nature bond investments. A unique strategy was created for each of five stakeholder groups:

- Conservation advocates
- Local park providers
- Culturally specific and other historically marginalized communities
- Working lands stakeholders
- Urban indigenous communities

The five reports summarizing the input received through these efforts are attached. Common priorities and concerns among stakeholder groups offer direction to both the framework of what the parks and nature bond can fund and how this work can advance racial equity. In addition, each group had unique viewpoints to offer that can help identify unique opportunities for investments and impacts.

### Consistent funding priorities

Discussions uncovered both support for these priorities as well as concerns about how to assure that funding will have the intended impacts without creating more disparities.

### Protecting land

**Clean water:** Protecting clean water was strongly emphasized at the forums with historically marginalized community members, Indigenous communities, conservation advocates and working lands interviewees. There was recognition of the interconnectedness of the work needed to support healthy habitats for fish and resilient communities for people. From the protection of headwaters to instream and riparian areas to floodplains, people across the board expressed the importance of clean water.

**Protecting rare habitats:** This priority came up less than clean water, but it was discussed as important within the conservation, Indigenous and working lands communities.

# Parks and nature bond

## Phase one engagement summary | October 2018



### Capital investments at Metro sites

**Take care of what we have:** This is an important theme that came out of the community forums. Participants see the need to address deferred maintenance and ADA accessibility improvements in order to make sure our existing destinations can best serve culturally specific and other historically marginalized communities. The Indigenous community is looking for spaces that support larger gatherings, multi-generational access and healing spaces. They are looking for such spaces on any Metro managed site.

**Fulfilling the vision for new nature parks:** This work came up less than taking care of existing nature parks. However, there was support for the approach of working closely with community to develop and fulfill a vision for new parks.

### Local share

**Building capacity and empowering community to lead:** There is a difference in opinion on how local share can be used to address local needs. The culturally specific, historically marginalized and Indigenous communities feel that these funds need to support community-based projects that build people's relationships with the land and with nature. Many local park providers would rather use these funds to advance what they see as important park and nature investments that can address the needs of their entire constituency as defined in park system plans and master plans.

**Repair and replacement:** Park providers are also interested in repair and replacement of facilities and infrastructure in existing parks. This is consistent with the requests from culturally significant and historically marginalized communities to take care of what we have first.

### Capital grants

There is strong support for the capital grant program to support community-based projects. People see opportunities to build stronger relationships with nature that can encourage people to visit natural areas further and further from their neighborhoods. Conservation groups support increased funding in capital grants to leverage community capacity and build stronger relationships.

### Themes associated with racial equity

While all the groups see racial equity as important, the depth of understanding on the opportunities within the parks and nature profession varied. There is interest across the board in better understanding the problem and opportunities, and pursuing continued community engagement as a way forward.

**Impact of bond investments:** The question about the impact of bond investments (both past and future) on racial equity came up in a few different contexts. There is interest in using some form of impact analysis to identify metrics or approaches that the local share can use to advance racial equity.

Both historically marginalized and conservation communities raised questions about how past local share investments may have perpetuated disparities. There is a desire to understand the impacts of existing practices to design solutions.

# Parks and nature bond

## Phase one engagement summary | October 2018



Working lands participants were concerned about the impact Metro's land acquisition program is having on the value of farm land.

**Engagement:** Across the board, feedback reflected the desire to be more engaged in decision making about the bond and the bond investments early and throughout the decision making processes. All expressed gratitude for the tailored approaches and feel invested in the decision. There was a consistent desire to support the capacity of communities of color and other historically marginalized communities in planning for, designing and implementing projects.

**Improve access to nature for underserved communities:** While the support for this topic was consistent across most groups, the approaches and concerns shed light on the complexity of achieving this outcome. First, proximity of a park or natural area to underserved communities does not address the issue of access. Accessibility is a complex issue that needs to be taken into account throughout planning efforts, design development, construction and programming. Approaches widely supported by historically marginalized communities included investing first in existing nature parks and addressing universal accessibility issues, including ADA accessibility. Their input was consistent with local park providers, who are looking for more resources to address degrading infrastructure in existing parks.

**Connect outcomes for multiple benefits:** There was a consistent recognition that coordination between various interest groups and work functions could surface opportunities for greater impacts. For example, working lands participants see potential in a project that preserves farm land and advances conservation while providing public access and education. At the community forum, participants saw linkages in acquiring and restoring floodplains and river banks with the opportunity to engage Indigenous communities throughout the process.

**Coordinate with other investment packages:** Every stakeholder group voiced the need to coordinate investments in affordable housing, transportation and parks and nature. There is awareness of the continual, long-term shift of populations due to the forces of gentrification. This also elevated the importance of increasing capacity for culturally specific organizations to work across issues to create thriving communities.

### Unique perspectives

**Conservation advocates:** Protect land inside and outside the urban growth boundary; prioritize habitat connectivity, rare habitats and species like oak and prairie.

**Local park providers:** Prioritize trails, local park improvements, land acquisition, and renewal and replacement. Would like increased investment in the local share and value flexibility.

**Culturally specific and other historically marginalized communities:** Concerned about displacement and how the economic forces that drive gentrification can be addressed when investing in parks and nature.

**Working lands stakeholders:** Minimize impacts to neighboring farmers and keep the most productive farmland in farming.

# Parks and nature bond

## Phase one engagement summary | October 2018

---



**Urban indigenous communities:** Invest in park improvements that will rejuvenate cultural practices.

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Conservation engagement report | Fall 2018

---



Completed by: Jonathan Soll, Science Manager, Metro Parks and Nature Department

**Audience overview:** Conservation organizations have been important partners in shaping Metro's parks and nature system and helping carry out projects over the past three decades. Thirty conversations were held with organizations we considered conservation-oriented, including nonprofits (10), watershed councils (9), soil and water conservation districts (4), water treatment providers (3), state and federal natural resource agencies (3), and tribal government natural resource departments (1). This group specifically excluded park providers, who were interviewed as part of the local jurisdiction group by other Metro staff. A list of organizations and staff with whom we have met to date follows as Attachment 1.

Conversations are still pending with other tribal natural resource departments and Willamette Riverkeeper.

**Engagement format:** Conversations were held between Jonathan Soll, Metro's Parks and Nature Department Science Division Manager, and representatives of the given organization. Most meetings were one-on-one or in small groups, typically with senior staff and one or two board members. Conversations with the Tryon Creek Watershed Council and the Portland Bureau of Environmental Services were in a roundtable format with many participants. Conversations with soil and water conservation districts and watershed councils do not represent formal positions of those organizations, but in each case the manager or executive director conferred with their board or brought individual board members to provide insight into the issues of concern to the organization.

Conversations started with Jonathan explaining capital vs. non-capital expenses, providing an overview of the history of the bond program and Metro's commitment to integrating diversity, equity and inclusion goals into a potential future measure, before proceeding to explore the organization's opinion of past efforts and needs for the future (see conversation guide that follows this summary as Attachment 2). Jonathan then guided each organization through a conversation about major investment and conservation themes, as well as any geographic priorities, with consideration given to how Metro might adapt our priorities and criteria and integrate our capital investment initiatives.

**Engagement point people:** Jonathan Soll held all discussions.

### Overview:

- There was unanimity that Metro's investment in land conservation through the previous bond measures has played a unique and vital role in the region ecologically, socially and economically. Ideas for future investment strategy, criteria and focus varied in the details with the perspective of the organization, but all organizations embraced the current three general categories of investment: Metro, local share and capital grants. All but one organization (Tualatin Soil and Water Conservation District) strongly supports Metro asking voters for additional capital funding.

# Potential parks and nature bond measure



## Conservation engagement report | Fall 2018

---

- Many organizations had only partial understanding of the capital vs. non-capital issue or how past bond investments have been used throughout the region. Most organizations over-estimated the percentage of past investment outside the urban growth boundary.
- All groups agree that a regional approach to protecting water quality, wildlife habitat and meaningful access to nature close to home should remain core elements of a future bond measure.
- Twenty-eight of 30 groups strongly support land acquisition inside and outside the urban growth boundary. Groups rooted firmly in the urban core such as the Columbia Slough Watershed Council, Greater Oregon City Watershed Council, Johnson Creek Watershed Council, North Clackamas Urban Watershed Council or Portland Bureau of Environmental Services emphasized continued investment inside the boundary and integrating habitat conservation with park access, trails and storm-water management. Regionally focused groups such as the Clackamas River Watershed Council, Columbia Land Trust, the Confederated Tribes of the Grand Ronde, the Oregon Department of Fish and Wildlife, the Sandy River Watershed Council and The Nature Conservancy particularly value Metro's unique regional role in protecting and managing larger landscapes. Although the West Multnomah County and Tualatin Soil and Water Conservation Districts staff reflected concerns from some members of their boards about acquisition outside the urban growth boundary and the fate of agricultural lands, they both hoped that protection of agricultural land through the soil and water conservation districts could be a future strategy and that capital investment via Metro was positive overall. The Clackamas and East Multnomah districts unequivocally saw Metro as a strong ally in such efforts, which could be integrated with more typical conservation approaches. Water quality providers Clackamas Water and Environment Services, Portland Bureau of Environmental Services, and Washington County Clean Water Services all embrace the partnership, leverage and catalytic power of Metro capital investment to expand their ability to deliver projects with multiple benefits to their communities.

### Major themes included:

- Get and stay ahead of rapid growth
- Improve habitat, ecosystem service provision and access to nature in developed areas
- Implement habitat and species priorities of the Oregon Conservation Strategy and Regional Conservation Strategy.
- Conserve rivers, streams and their floodplains for habitat, water quality (for animals and people), flood control, and regional connectivity
- Habitat connectivity is important at all geographic scales, especially to address climate change
- Connect neighborhoods to parks, ideally with non-motorized options
- The dichotomy of nature or people is false; protecting nature protects people.
- Access is important, but not all areas should have access and there are many benefits to people other than access
- Urban conservation should often be integrated with access
- Metro funding is often a catalytic element of projects led by partners and community organizations and is a practically irreplaceable asset for leveraging other funds
- Our regulatory framework assumes investment from bonds as a core strategy for healthy nature



# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Conservation engagement report | Fall 2018

---



- Exploring opportunities to integrate investment in transportation, housing and nature is a good idea.

### Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:

- Protect land both inside and outside the urban growth boundary
- Protect and restore habitat connectivity at multiple scales
- Protect water
  - Water quality remains important, availability and flood control are rising concerns
  - Protect headwaters and floodplains
  - Conserve salmon, with emphasis on Sandy and Clackamas populations
  - Native Americans care about lamprey as much as salmon
- Conserve rare habitats and species, especially oak and prairie
- Projects with multiple benefits (habitat, storm-water, access) are important, especially in areas developed pre-Title 13
- Continue capital grant program and other approaches to leverage community capacity
- Develop new approaches to partnership with the rural/farm community
- Empower partners

### Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:

- The agricultural community remains concerned about the loss of farmland
- Long-term operations and maintenance

### Key themes on racial equity:

- All organizations support the idea of diversity, equity and inclusion being a component of a new bond and are considering how to best address it within their organizations. Some are further along evolving their thinking and programs than others
- The diversity, equity and inclusion lens should not become a filter
- Investment in today's underserved geographies may not address tomorrow's population distribution
- Programmatic investment may be more effective than capital investment for addressing some equity issues, and is necessary regardless

### Areas of disagreement within this audience:

- There is no fundamental disagreement among the overwhelming majority of organizations in this group
- Two of 30 organizations voiced concerns with investment far outside the urban growth boundary

### Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:

The conservation community enthusiastically embraces additional capital investment in nature, and all of the organizations expressed interest in continuing to participate in the conversation of shaping a bond measure. Nearly all expressed excitement to participate in a group meeting in

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Conservation engagement report | Fall 2018

---



autumn to look for synergy and consensus. Two organizations asked for more interaction between their board of directors and Metro and specifically the Parks and Nature Department, to build better understanding and trust (Tualatin Soil and Water Conservation District, Tualatin Watershed Council).

### **Additional information:**

Appendix 1 – Community meeting notes 1

Appendix 2 – Community meeting notes 2

Appendix 3 – Community meeting notes 3

# Appendix 1

## Organizations included in this effort



Organization Name	Type	Who
Oregon Department of Fish and Wildlife	Agency	Present Todd Alsbury (fish biologist) and Susan Barnes (regional habitat biologist).
United State Fish and Wildlife Service Refuges	Agency	Larry Klimek (refuge manager), Curt Mykut (refuge scientist)
United States Fish and Wildlife Service Regional	Agency	Kevin Foerster (Regional Chief, Pacific Region) Craig Rowland (Partnerships Director),
Audubon Society of Portland	Cons Org	Bob Sallinger (Conservation Director), Micah Meskel
Columbia Land Trust	Cons Org	Dan Roix (Conservation Program Director), Ian Sinks (Stewardship Director)
Forest Park Conservancy	Cons Org	Renee Meyers (ED) and others incl. board member
Pacific Birds	Cons Org	Brad Bales, Bruce Taylor
The Nature Conservancy	Cons Org	Kathleen Brennan-Hunter (Conservation Program Director)
Thousand Friends of Oregon	Cons Org	Russ Hoeflich (ED)
Tualatin Riverkeepers	Cons Org	Kris Balliet (ED)
Urban Greenspaces Institute	Cons Org	Mike Houck (ED), Ted Labbe (Co-ED)
Wetlands Conservancy	Cons Org	Esther Lev (ED)
Willamette Partnership	Cons Org	Sara O'Brien (ED)
Clackamas SWCD	SWCD	Tom Salzar (District Manager)
East Multnomah SWCD	SWCD	Jay Udelhoven (ED), Andrew Browne, Matt Shipkey
Tualatin SWCD	SWCD	Lacey Townsend (District Manager)
West Multnomah SWCD	SWCD	Jim Cathcart (District Manager) and two board members
Clackamas WES	Water Treatment	Ron Wierenga (Environmental Services Manager), Gail Shaloum,
Clean Water Services	Water Treatment	Rich Hunter (Watershed Program Manager), Carol Murdock (Water Resources Program Manager)
Portland BES	Water Treatment	Jane Bacchieri (Watershed Services Director), Shannah Anderson several others
WC Clackamas	WC	Cheryl McGinnis (ED), Zachary Bergen (Restoration Coord.)

# Appendix 1

## Organizations included in this effort



Organization Name	Type	Who
WC Columbia Slough	WC	Jeannie Stamberger (acting ED), Matthew Lee (Stewardship)
WC Greater Oregon City	WC	Rita Baker (Council Coordinator)
WC Johnson Ck	WC	Daniel Newberry (ED), Chuck Lobdell (Restoration)
WC North Clackamas Urban	WC	Neil Schulman (ED) and board chair;
WC Oswego Lake	WC	Stephanie Wagner (Chair) and board member
WC Sandy	WC	Steve Wise (ED), Kara Caselas (restoration)
WC Tryon Ck	WC	Terri Preeg Rigsby (acting ED); Torrey Lindbo (Pres.)
WC Tualatin	WC	April Olbrich (Council Coordinator), Rich Van Buskirk (Board Chair)

## Appendix 2

### Ideas for future capital investment in nature in our region

---



Conversations between Metro and with Conservation Partners Summer 2018

#### Questions / General Agenda

- Metro is exploring a third bond measure, likely for the November, 2019 ballot.
- What does “Bond Measure” mean?
  - Bond 1 and 2 overview, history, rules of capital investment
- Metro is emphasizing diversity, equity and inclusion (DEI) and a racial equity lens as part of moving ahead for the benefit of our entire community
  - What this means to Metro and how it might affect this effort.
- Questions for our partners
  - What are your organizations conservation priorities in the Metro Region for the next 1-2 decades?
  - Given that, how do you think Metro should invest future capital funding (if at all)?
    - Thematically, including land kept in agricultural/forestry production vs. taken out of production.
    - Geographically specifically
    - Even specific projects you hope can be accomplished
  - What are the types of activities or restrictions that are most/least desirable on properties that are preserved or purchased with Metro bond funds?
  - How do you see conservation efforts best aligning with other regional challenges such as growth, housing and transportation?
    - What priorities for a potential new bond would lead to the best outcomes for conservation? Agriculture? Rural communities? Other interests of concern to you?
    - If bond funds could be used by governmental entities (including SWCDs) to acquire/hold easements or fee title, how would this affect your work? Specifically, under what scenarios could you incorporate Metro funding into existing or potential funding sources for similar projects?
  - How is your organization addressing DEI, specifically racial equity?
- We will have many opportunities for input and community conversation about this issue, but the form and timing are still evolving.
  - How would you like to be involved in these or otherwise helping to shape or promote a potential Bond Measure moving forward?
  - What additional information would you like from us?
- Who else we are talking to and next steps in the process

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Local agency engagement report | Fall 2018

---



Completed by: Robert Spurlock, Mary Rose Navarro, Brian Moore

**Audience overview:** Local park agencies are an important audience because they receive local share funding, build and maintain regional trails, and partner with Metro in natural area land management. Metro engaged with staff at local park provider agencies, including the cities within the Metro boundary, Clackamas and Washington county parks departments (Multnomah County does not have one) and two park districts: Tualatin Hills Park and Recreation District and North Clackamas Parks and Recreation District. Depending on the size and organizational structure of the agency, staff representatives may have been city managers, parks directors, community development directors, public works directors, city planners or parks planners.

**Engagement format:** We held one-hour meetings, in person at the local agency's offices. In a few cases we conducted phone interviews instead of face-to-face meetings. We reviewed current parks system plans and capital improvement project lists, and paid particular attention to the results of any recent community engagement that identified investment priorities.

**Engagement point people:** Robert Spurlock, Mary Rose Navarro and Brian Moore represented Metro at the meetings.

**Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:** The following themes emerged from the conversations and are listed here in order of how frequently they were mentioned:

- *Local share.* Every agency (with the exception of one or two) emphatically stated the importance of local share dollars to their budgets. The relative importance of local share to a given city's overall parks budget spans a wide range. For example, Gresham described local share as critical while Portland and Wilsonville characterized it as a welcome supplement to project budgets. Some cities have waived parks system development charges in an effort to incentivize more housing development at a lower cost. Without SDC funding, these cities are all the more reliant on local share funding. Many cities requested that Metro consider increasing the local share portion of the overall funding allocation, relative to the past bonds.
- *Local share flexibility.* Ten agencies expressed a desire for fewer restrictions in how local share funds can be spent. Most of these 10 agencies pointed to the need for more active recreation improvements – including sports fields – within their systems.
- *Trails.* Every local park provider with the exception of Johnson City named trails as a priority for their community and as an area where bond measure funding could make an important contribution. Within the theme of trails several needs emerged, including (in order of frequency):
  - completing gaps in the regional trails network
  - land/easement acquisition
  - bridges (several cities are seeking funding for new bike/ped bridges, which tend to be expensive)
  - trails needed as part of transportation system improvements
  - trails needed for economic development
  - new trailheads
  - existing trails that are now substandard or deteriorating and in need of upgrades

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Local agency engagement report | Fall 2018



- *Neighborhood park improvements.* Twenty of the local park providers named new capital improvements for neighborhood parks as a priority within their community. Specific needs within this theme included (in order of frequency):
  - New neighborhood parks (either on land they already own or on new land to be acquired)
  - New nature play areas
  - New traditional play structures
  - New restrooms
  - Picnic shelters
  - Habitat restoration in local parks
  - Community gardens
- *Land acquisition.* Nineteen of the local park providers named land acquisition as an important area where they would like to spend future bond dollars. Specific priorities for land acquisition, listed in order of frequency, include:
  - Trail easement/land acquisition
  - Local/neighborhood park land acquisition
  - Creek/river corridor, floodplain or headwaters acquisition
  - Natural area or “open space” acquisition – some considered this a need while others cited it as a concern. See the “concerns” section, below.
- *Renewal and replacement and/or deferred maintenance.* Half the local park providers brought up the issue of aging infrastructure in existing parks. Of these 13 agencies, most emphasized that this issue has become so serious that it is affecting their capacity to open and maintain new parks. The following types of facilities, listed in order of frequency, were cited as needing replacement.
  - Irrigation systems
  - Play structures
  - Trails
  - Parking lots
  - Restrooms
  - Picnic shelters
  - Furnishings, such as benches and picnic tables
- *Water access.* Ten agencies, particularly those along the Tualatin and Willamette rivers, raised the issue of providing new riverfront access areas, or making improvements to existing areas. Non-motorized boat launches were the most common need discussed, followed by motorized boat ramps and beach/swimming access.
- *ADA upgrades.* Seven agencies specifically discussed the urgency of making park facilities welcoming for people of all abilities. Specific types of facilities that were mentioned include:
  - Trails
  - Play areas
  - Restrooms
  - Park furnishings
- Other themes that emerged included:

# Potential parks and nature bond measure



## Local agency engagement report | Fall 2018

- Tualatin made a strong case for a new regional nature park at Metro's Heritage Pine Natural Area
- The ability to use bond dollars to fund master planning efforts
- Green infrastructure needs, such as bioswales, fish passage-deficient culvert replacements and street trees
- Improvements to camping facilities in Clackamas County parks

### Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:

- Nearly every agency expressed concerns about the voters' willingness to pass three Metro funding measures in the next three years in addition to local funding measures that were either recently passed or are planned to appear on local ballots in the near future. Local staff used terms like "tax fatigue" and "bond burnout." The bigger concern was not that a Metro parks bond would fail, but that voters would not support local funding measures.
  - Local staff mentioned a number of recent funding measures that passed:
    - Forest Grove passed local operating levy
    - West Linn passed bond measure in May 2018.
    - Tualatin passed transportation bond in May 2018.
    - Gresham Barlow School District just passed a bond.
    - Sherwood School District bond passed a couple years ago.
  - Staff mentioned several more measures that may appear in the future:
    - Oregon City School District going to ballot in November 2018.
    - North Clackamas School District on ballot November 2018.
    - Clackamas County going to ballot in May 2019 for new courthouse.
    - Lake Oswego is considering a parks bond in May 2019.
    - Possible that Tualatin would go for local parks bond in November 2019.
    - THPRD may be going for another bond in 3 to 7 years.
    - Sherwood is considering a public safety levy.
- Parks are just one of many infrastructure needs. There is a possible perception within smaller cities that this money could be better spent on other infrastructure needs like sewer, water and streets.
- Metro should do a better job of marketing the three funding measures as a coordinated strategy, rather than piecemeal.
- Many local providers expressed a concern that if we buy more land and build more parks, we will put pressure on our already stressed maintenance resources. In several jurisdictions, renewal and replacement is the bigger need.
- The growing presence of people experiencing houselessness in our parks and natural areas creates a need for more enforcement. Adding more natural area land will increase the need for enforcement.
- Most cities expressed a strong desire to have a local share component. This desire was sometimes expressed as a concern that Metro may decide to make local investments through grant awards rather than through direct allocations. Direct allocations are preferred over grants



# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Local agency engagement report | Fall 2018



because they are more predictable. Local share's predictability has made it an important tool for local agencies in the past.

- If there is a grant component to the next bond, continuing the 2:1 local match requirement would be a concern to many.
- When community organizations apply for and receive grants, the local agency then has to devote a lot of time and staff resources to the project, even if it isn't the local agency's priority. These projects build capacity for community organizations but require agencies to invest a lot of expertise and time.
- Some local partners shared that their cities don't have many natural area and restoration opportunities within their boundaries, while others expressed a concern that the Metro bond isn't geared toward their communities' more pressing parks-related needs, such as developed parks and active recreation.
- One city expressed a big need for removing invasive plants from local natural areas, but was concerned that this type of work isn't capital and would therefore not be eligible for bond funding.

### Key themes on racial equity:

Several cities (though by no means all) exhibited a strong focus on advancing racial equity through their parks work. Key themes that emerged included:

- While a particular city by itself may not be racially diverse, there is a recognition that particular parks within that city can be regional draws that serve diverse populations. Examples include Milwaukie Bay Park and Gladstone's Meldrum Bar Park.
- Several local agencies mentioned that regional guidance from Metro on diversity, equity and inclusion would be appreciated, and one city suggested that bond funding could be used to develop local racial equity plans.
- Making parks responsive to and reflective of the populations they serve. Many cities have directly engaged communities of color for direction in how to achieve this goal. In response to this input, local parks agencies are working to provide the following:
  - New parks in park-deficient areas that also have historically marginalized population
  - Family gathering places
  - Culturally specific sports such as futsal courts, soccer fields and cricket pitches
  - Restrooms. There is a growing recognition that for many – and especially people of color – clean restrooms are an integral part of access to nature.
  - New trails as a way to connect park-deficient, historically marginalized populations to existing community parks in neighboring, well-served communities.
  - Community gardens
  - Places to hang piñatas in picnic shelters
  - Installing public art that is reflective of the community
- Many cities are incorporating diversity, equity and inclusion into how they do business. For example:
  - Staff trainings that are of a deep and meaningful nature
  - Hiring MWESB contractors
  - Eliminating barriers to hiring in maintenance departments

# Potential parks and nature bond measure



## Local agency engagement report | Fall 2018

---

- Building community partnerships with community based organizations, schools and tribes
- Conducting multilingual outreach
- Engaging historically marginalized communities in planning and design
- Providing language interpretation at events
- Developing tribal cultural exchange programs
- Utilizing youth work corps programs

### **Areas of disagreement within this audience:**

Some cities expressed a fear that by focusing solely on racial equity, their residents will perceive this as an inherently inequitable distribution of resources. In other words, white taxpayers may feel that they are paying in more than they are receiving. The refrain, “we try to serve everyone equally” was sometimes heard.

By contrast, other cities suggested that in order to truly prioritize racial equity, bond funds should be allocated based on the percent of a given city’s population that is non-white. In other words, more racially diverse cities would receive a larger share.

### **Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:**

Most cities suggested that Metro representatives (councilors, executive leadership or project staff) present to local elected officials, beginning after January 2019 so that those who are newly elected this November will be seated. If and when these presentations happen, local staff suggested that Metro bring up-to-date versions of maps and lists showing past projects and investments in local jurisdictions.

### **Questions from this audience:**

1. Can local share be used outside UGB? (Clackamas County and Washington counties both asked)
2. When we get our tax bill, will we see two simultaneous Metro Natural Area bonds that expire at different times, or just a single bond that’s extended?
3. Is there a way to use Metro bond funds to offset SDCs?
4. What can the bond do to help local jurisdictions with their wetland mitigation needs? Mitigation for parks and trails projects can sometimes cost as much as the projects themselves.
5. What will the formula be for allocating local share?
6. Would Metro be willing/able to use regional share to acquire local-scale properties?
7. What happens if Metro’s housing bond doesn’t pass?
8. Would this bond be eligible to completely rebuild some existing trails that are now failing?
9. Are there ways to leverage emergency preparedness dollars for flooding with these bond dollars? Could this be criteria for grants?

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Community forum engagement | Fall 2018

---



Completed by: Mary Rose Navarro

### **Audience overview:**

Metro staff partnered with 10 community organizations to engage people of color and people from other historically marginalized communities. It is important to engage with this community to determine their priorities for protecting water quality, restoring habitat and connecting people to nature — and how racial equity can be advanced through bond investment.

Approximately 90 people participated. The focus of the outreach was everyday people who might have a wide variety of interest and experiences with parks, nature or the outdoors. Besides the cohort of community members discussed below, only a few of the participants were staff of community organizations.

### **Engagement format:**

Two community forums were hosted on Saturday, Sept. 22 in Hillsboro and on Wednesday, Sept. 26 in Milwaukie. The forums were 3 ½ hours long and included meals, stipends and child care. There was a Spanish-speaking table at each forum where presentations were interpreted simultaneously and discussions happened in Spanish.

The forums introduced participants to the potential ways that bond funding could be invested through 10 stations that included general descriptions of the work, examples and images. Each station was staffed, and participants had 45 minutes to visit the stations and learn about the work. They were then given an opportunity to answer three questions in facilitated table discussions. The questions were:

- What stations jump out as having the greatest benefits to you, your family and your community?
- How can we bring more benefits to communities of color and other historically marginalized communities?
- Which stations should we do less of in order to achieve greater outcomes in others? Why?

After a break the participants learned about the local share and capital grant portions of the previous bond measures and discussed a fourth question at their tables:

- How can local share and capital grant criteria be improved to assure the funding supports communities of color and other historically marginalized communities?

### **Engagement point people:**

Metro staff leading this effort included Mary Rose Navarro and Laura Oppenheimer.

A cohort of community people helped shape the forum agenda and materials. They also were responsible for outreach and paying the stipends to participants. The cohort included:

- Todd Struble/Brandon Cruz from APANO
- Alejandra Ruiz from the Portland Harbor Community Coalition

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Community forum engagement | Fall 2018



- Danielle Jones from Kairos PDX
- Malin Jimenez from Verde
- Mariana Valenzuela from Centro Cultural
- Sadie Atwell from the Coalition of Communities of Color
- Surabhi Mahajan from Friends of Trees
- Micah Meskel from Portland Audubon
- James Holt from Confluence Environmental Center
- Neil Schulman from North Clackamas Urban Watershed Council

### Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:

Many forum participants observed how interconnected the work is. Therefore, while this report does indicate priorities, it's important to note that participants particularly valued the opportunity to invest bond funds in a way that can achieve the most outcomes.

Due to the interconnected nature of this work, participants had many questions and concerns even within the priorities that emerged. Their comments shed light on the complexity of achieving racial equity through bond investments.

Three priorities emerged due to the personal benefits to communities of color and other historically marginalized communities.

#### Provide access to nature in underserved communities

*"What should we do to better know nature? Having parks closer is better to get knowledge first and connections. This can lead to later going further out."*

- Existing parks need to be improved with a variety of park amenities.
- Purchasing additional land, including small parcels, that are closer to where people live.
- Research where park deficiencies exist and how bond money can be directed there.
- Recognize the need to find balance between access and preservation of nature.
- Consider the potential of displacement, the need for transportation.
- Community engagement will make sure projects will actually strengthen communities.

#### Protect culturally significant lands

*"This section is very important because if it is a huge focus, then it will cover other areas such as, protects streams and riverbanks"*

- Support for this station depends on who decides what culturally significant lands are, where they are located and who will have access to the lands. An important reflection in this approach is to ask how Metro ownership of culturally significant lands will differ from government ownership of land during colonization.

#### Improving existing parks

*"Before we go to new areas, let's improve what we have. This work allows us to build the good will to then go on doing new projects."*

- Take care of existing parks before investing in new parks
- Improve existing parks to make them welcoming and provide access to all communities of color
- Emphasis on improving ADA accessibility

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Community forum engagement | Fall 2018



- Provide enough parking spaces
- Blue Lake Park needs many improvements
- Improvements that can extend use into the winter, such as year-round structures with heaters
- Do major restoration projects in our existing parks
- Concerns were expressed about transit access and park fees

Communities of color and other historically marginalized communities identified another top priority due to its importance for overall community and ecosystem health, although they did not see the same immediate, direct personal benefits.

### Protecting stream and river banks

*"Water is life. Benefits of clean, healthy water and rivers benefits everyone — flora, fauna and humans."*

*"Make sure no one hurts nature." Spanish-speaking participant*

- The importance of clean water was widely expressed. There was recognition that stream restoration affected fish, animals and humans; that erosion could impact this food chain; that restoration can reduce flooding.
- Restoration goes hand-in-hand with protection. Restoration of streams and river banks is a bigger issue than Metro. Work should be done in partnership with other agencies.
- Restoration work can be linked to the preservation of culturally significant land and Indigenous communities should be closely tied to this work

### Local share and capital grants

- Conduct impact assessments for projects that include housing, transportation and access.
- Providing access to nature in communities of color should be a local share criterion.
- Prioritize projects that engage and partner with culturally-specific and other historically marginalized communities
- Develop metrics to assess the ability of the local share program to advance racial equity
- Require local share and grant-funded projects to be open to the public without a fee
- Ensure that parks are kept clean and maintained

### Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:

#### Gentrification

*"Yes I want everyone to have access, but do local parks lead to gentrification and pricing people out? Add programs that help keep people in place."*

- Concern about displacement was discussed. While communities of color and other historically marginalized communities need access to nature due to the stress of their everyday lives, they are worried about increasing property values and rents.
- Parks and nature bond investments need to coincide with other anti-displacement measures.

#### Regional investments

- There was strong feedback that nature-based recreation only benefitted specific groups of people and did nothing to advance equity

#### Local share and capital grants

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Community forum engagement | Fall 2018



- Local share agencies don't consistently demonstrate a commitment to racial equity
- There's a lack of follow up and accountability

### Key themes on racial equity:

*"I think a big one is access. From physically getting to a place, to knowing it is there, to having amenities. Community engagement will drive success."*

- Identify where historically marginalized communities need nature parks and work with members of diverse communities to address the need.
- Evaluate risks of fire, landslide, floods and other such events that could impact historically marginalized communities. Use this to inform bond investments.
- Community members need to be involved in the decision-making through design, construction and maintenance of the park.
- Conduct an impact analysis before moving forward on any new park development to consider social and economic opportunities as well as environmental impacts.
- New park improvements need to build the community's capacity to participate in decisions regarding their neighborhoods.
- Construction of park and natural area improvements need to contribute to the economic vitality of culturally specific and other historically marginalized communities including working with COBID firms, and hiring and training a local workforce.
- Work closely with transportation agencies to make sure parks are accessibility by transit.
- Do not increase park fees.
- Providing resources for houseless communities to be in nature in a more habitable way, affordable camping, access to restrooms

### Areas of disagreement within this audience:

- While there was support for filling in trail gaps along Marine Drive and completing the Columbia Slough trail, many other people questioned whether trails should be a priority. Supporters were looking for hiking opportunities and places to ride with family. Many supported trails that connected people to natural areas and parks. However, there was less support for providing biking opportunities for fast cyclists with spandex.
- While many participants wanted to focus on taking care of existing parks and making them more accessible, there were also participants who felt that creating a vision for new parks (like at Chehalem Ridge) was a great model and would serve the community for generations.
- Major restoration, particularly projects tied to rivers and streams, was widely supported. People questioned whether bond investments should focus on completing restoration projects on land we already owned before acquiring new land for these major project.

### Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:

There were many comments about providing information about the places where people can camp, hike and be in nature. There were suggestions for free tours and excursions, programming in different languages and providing transportation.

### Questions

- How set is local share? What if we take local share out of the bond?
- Why do the criteria differ between local share and capital grants? Why can't they be the same?

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Community forum engagement | Fall 2018

---



- Can the newly forming Parks and Nature Equity Advisory Committee play a role to apply equity analysis to local share projects?
- Do we believe local share supported equity, or did it create displacement? Can an equity analysis of local share projects be done?
- Can you buy options contracts with land owners that aren't ready to sell but may soon?
- Could there be mandates about a community-informed process?



# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Working lands engagement report | Fall 2018



**Completed by:** Nellie McAdams, McAdams Consulting LLC, summarized by Ryan Ruggiero, Metro

### **Audience overview:**

Metro's contractor interviewed 25 individuals about Metro's potential parks and nature bond measure. Interviewees were selected because they had informed opinions about how a potential bond measure could benefit agricultural communities and conservation on agricultural land. Interviewees lived in and/or served all three counties. Thirteen individuals were farmers (three of whom served in leadership positions on farm bureau chapters or the Oregon Cattlemen's Association), three represented nongovernmental organizations, and nine represented soil and water conservation districts (SWCDs), including one farmer SWCD director. The contractor interviewed representatives of all three SWCDs in Metro's jurisdiction with land preservation programs (this excluded West Multnomah SWCD, which has no land preservation program). The contractor also compiled a list of 66 agricultural stakeholders in Metro's three counties whom Metro could contact for future outreach.

### **Engagement format:**

Metro's contractor conducted 18 interviews, each with one to three interviewees. Most interviews were conducted in-person at the interviewee's home or place of work. However, due to busy summer schedules, some interviews with farmers were conducted via telephone.

### **Engagement point people:**

This engagement project was conducted by Nellie McAdams of McAdams Consulting LLC. Metro staff leading this effort were Ryan Ruggiero, Heather Nelson Kent and Dan Moeller.

### **Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:**

#### *Protection of farmland and farming activity*

- The most productive agricultural land: Prioritize the protection of farmland with prime agricultural soils as identified in the Oregon Department of Agriculture's report of foundational agricultural land.
- Protected farmland should always remain available for agricultural production: Metro should ensure that agricultural production is always *possible* on its farmland acquisitions and urged Metro to maintain the water rights and infrastructure on farmland acquisitions.
- Land with actual threat of development: Prioritize the protection of farmland and natural areas that could potentially be lost to development, either imminent or not. Reconsider protection of lands in the floodplain (e.g. wetlands) that could not be developed.
- Large blocks of land close to urban area, but not necessarily large parcels: Use Metro bond funds to protect large, close but not necessarily adjoining blocks of farmland, instead of seeking individual parcels of a particular size.

#### *Tools for investment and protection*

- Where significant conservation investments have already been made on private land: SWCDs view easements as a way to permanently "lock in" the benefits of their temporary restoration projects on private land. As they explain, when land is developed, prior taxpayer-funded investments in the conservation of that property are lost forever.



# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Working lands engagement report | Fall 2018



- Easements v. fee simple: Most interviewees preferred easements over fee title acquisitions because:
  - Private landowners are perceived as more invested in mitigating water, wildlife and weed issues than public entities, landlords or tenants
  - Private landowners are also perceived as being more likely to keep their farmland in agricultural production than public entities
  - Interviewees felt that it was fundamentally unfair that public and nonprofit owners are not required to pay property taxes (although some do so voluntarily)
  - Metro should not compete with farmers in already competitive real estate markets
  - Interviewees believed that fee title acquisitions deplete limited bond funds more quickly than easements.
- Interviewees supported fee title ownership if it helped farmers access affordable farmland, for example via incubators, long-term “ground leases,” “lease-to-own” arrangements, tenancy of large parcels by multiple small farm operations, or subleases coordinated by nonprofits on land held in fee title.
- Fund “buy-protect-sell” transactions where the land is purchased, protected with a working land easement and sold to a local farmer at a price discounted by the value of the easement (this is current Metro policy in several target areas).
- Distribution of bond funding: Distribute the funds roughly equally between the three counties and consult with community leaders before identifying and prioritizing parcels to be protected under the parks and nature bond program.
- Distribution of Metro funds to local entities for implementation: Contract maintenance to local entities with hands-on experience managing conservation projects on agricultural land (e.g. SWCDs and landowners).
- Institute a competitive grant program for land trusts, SWCDs and city parks programs (like Lake Oswego, which owns Luscher Farm) to acquire easements and property to further farmland protection goals.

### *Management of existing and future natural resources areas*

- Effective management of acquisitions: Address flooding and wildlife damage, and remove weeds on all existing and new acquisitions.
- Synergies between natural and agricultural lands: Protect “mixed use” properties that contain both productive farmland *and* significant natural areas.
- High quality, rare habitats without other funding sources: While there are ample funding sources to preserve wetlands, few sources exist for upland restoration such as oak savanna.

### **Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:**

#### *Perceived impacts of Metro ownership and management on agriculture*

- Minimizing adverse effects on neighboring properties: Killin Wetlands was the most commonly cited example of how management strategies or lack thereof impact neighboring properties and their agricultural operations.

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Working lands engagement report | Fall 2018



- Utilizing trusted land managers with practical experience: In the case of Killin Wetlands, there was a general sense that Metro experts lacked direct experience with flooding issues and that the practical advice of local experts was dismissed.
- Leasing to “hobby farms”: Interviewees cited concerns about properties they claimed did not farm for profit and used the property primarily for recreation.
- Public access: Farmers expressed concern that public access to Metro properties in rural areas could lead to vandalism, arson, theft, fewer wildlife, increased traffic on rural roads, and increased liability risks due to injuries or right-to-farm issues raised by trespassers and park visitors. While interviewees feared potential trespass issues, some stated that damage from trespassers was rare.
- Acquire properties designed for access to nature near concentrations of diverse populations, inside or near the urban growth boundary. This would also help alleviate traffic and right-to-farm issues in rural areas. Wherever they are located, there should be parking, outreach and easy-to-find maps or an App directing the public to Metro properties that allow public access.

### *Metro as a real estate market participant*

- Impacts of Metro’s strategy to create corridors on protected properties: Creating trail networks and wildlife corridors along adjoining properties is a good use of bond funds for natural areas and public access.
- While interviewees did not fear that Metro would use eminent domain to acquire inholdings along corridors, they feared that Metro would pay inflated prices to acquire keystone properties, which would then affect comparable sales for local appraisals, landowner expectations of sales price, farmers’ ability to afford nearby land and ultimately the viability of farm enterprises and the local farm economy.
- Use of funding outside Metro boundaries: Some Washington County interviewees expressed frustration that bond funding was spent outside of Metro’s boundaries in communities where the residents did not vote on the measure. Some felt that the parks and natural areas program was something that is done to them rather than for them.
- Most interviewees approved of the use of Metro funds outside Metro boundaries if the rural community (and not just Metro constituents) perceived the investments as benefitting them. However, almost more important to these interviewees than receiving a benefit, is to perceive that Metro is genuinely interested in their needs and is engaging them to co-design a program that effectively meets those needs.
- Value of easements: Farmers preferred simple easements that stripped only development rights and had few additional restrictions.

### *Outreach*

- Lack of effective outreach: Many interviewees had not heard much about prior bond measures aside from rumors about specific projects. They felt that, because they live outside of Metro’s boundaries, Metro’s outreach about the measure was targeted to Metro’s urban residents and failed to reach them. Some interviewees stated that, when they did receive communications, they dismissed them out-of-hand as probably being intended for Metro constituents and not them.

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Working lands engagement report | Fall 2018



### Key themes on racial equity:

#### *Convening and consultation*

- Interviewees recommended that Metro first ask diverse communities what their conservation and land preservation goals are, and then create and implement a plan to achieve those goals. In general, interviewees noted that it is easier to implement DEI strategies for conservation services than land acquisitions.

#### *Improving access to farmland and other resources*

- Landowners with limited resources cannot split the cost or front the initial payments: If Metro funds landowners directly for conservation stewardship projects, Metro should pay limited-resource landowners 100 percent of the cost of conservation projects up front.
- While agricultural landowners are not currently a diverse demographic, interviewees noted that an increasing number of first-generation farmers, non-white farmers, first-generation Americans and women are attempting to access farmland. They noted that easements reduce the cost of land, making it more affordable to the buyer.
- Land held in fee title can reduce the cost of accessing this land if it is used for incubator farms, ground leases, lease-to-own, cooperative tenancy and sub-leases from nonprofits such as Adelante Mujeres or SWCDs that own or manage farmland. Metro should prioritize socially disadvantaged farmers in such sales or leases.
- Diverse or socially disadvantaged farm purchasers or tenants tend to seek properties in or near urban growth boundaries where they tend to live and hold second jobs. Adelante Mujeres wondered if Metro funds could pay for farm infrastructure (e.g. a shared tool shed on a property with multiple tenants), and expressed interest in using urban parcels for community gardens.

### Areas of disagreement within this audience:

- General perception of Metro: Interviewees all acknowledged Metro as the most influential entity in the North Willamette Valley for land preservation, stating “There’s never a conversation about land conservation that doesn’t include Metro, which is good and bad.”
- Proximity to UGBs: Interviewees held mixed views on whether funds from a Metro bond measure should be used to protect lands near or within an urban growth boundary or within an urban reserve.
- Greenbelt: While several interviewees did not want to limit farmers’ options to develop their land, many more urged Metro to proactively plan and preserve a greenbelt to limit the expansion of urban footprints. Interviewees argued that, just because the Valley can no longer supply 100 percent of its own food, Metro should still have a priority to guarantee *some* local food production and to protect the land necessary to do so.

### Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:

- Metro should initiate at least a two-year strategy to engage with communities, actively listen to the expertise and priorities of landowners and service providers and commit to collaborating with them.
- Invite local stakeholders to the table from day one, before any plan that they are being asked to discuss has been finalized, and use their input to shape plans. Rather than using brochures or

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Working lands engagement report | Fall 2018

---



mailings, which landowners do not trust or find irrelevant, Metro representatives should have in-person dialogues with local agricultural and rural community groups – even just once a year.

- Model future engagement after this process, with representatives directly engaging the working lands community, listening to affected parties and using input to effect Metro's plans.

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Indigenous community engagement | Fall 2018

---



Completed by: Alice Froehlich

### **Audience overview:**

Metro staff engaged with members of Portland Parks Native American Community Advisory Council (NACAC). NACAC members are Indigenous community members and represent numerous organizations and tribes. It is important to engage with Indigenous community members because they have a close relationship to some of the ancestral and ceded homelands that Metro stewards. Portland has the ninth largest urban Indigenous population in the United States. The Indigenous community in Portland is very diverse, with over 390 tribes and bands represented, and Oregon is home to nine federally recognized tribes. Although the community is diverse, there are some shared values about the importance of clean water, healthy land, safe harvest, ceremony spaces and land management practices.

### **Engagement format:**

Metro staff held three small group meetings; each meeting was four hours long. Initially there was one small group meeting planned, but the community requested the two additional meetings. In addition to the small group meetings there was one one-on-one meeting.

### **Engagement point people:**

- Alice Froehlich, lead
- Rosie McGown, administrative support

### **Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:**

The key priority for this community is changing systems of who is in power and who has access, in order to be more inclusive of people of color and other historically marginalized groups.

- Land acquisition criteria priorities:
  - Protect Indigenous culturally significant land (request for cultural resource assessment conducted with Indigenous persons)
  - Protect salmon, steelhead and lamprey
  - Protect culturally significant native plants
  - Protect groundwater, stream and riverbanks to support healthy water quality and resilient communities and drinkable water
  - Protect spaces that show rarity, that reflect the relative diversity of an ecosystem or possesses unique natural features
- Capital project criteria priorities:
  - Infrastructure for the rejuvenation of cultural practices
  - Projects that will benefit the indigenous community, such as gathering spaces or access to water, safe access for elders and children
  - Projects that prioritize underserved communities
  - Low impact access improvements
- Local share and grant program priorities:
  - Priority given to projects initiated and led by culturally specific organizations to ensure meaningful relationship between the grantee and the community the grant intends to serve

# Potential parks and nature bond measure



## Indigenous community engagement | Fall 2018

- Support community-based projects that develop a relationship with the land and being able to harvest and eat from the landscape
- Education opportunities to access science in a way that is culturally relevant and significant
- Focus on providing access to STEM for at-risk or historically marginalized youth and that promote environmental career pathways by engaging older youth and teens
- For the culturally significant sites that fall within the jurisdiction of local share, Metro should require cultural competency or cultural responsibility among local share recipients, working with the Indigenous community to define competencies and practices.
- Projects that improve soil quality, reduce and eliminate toxins in our landscape

### Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:

Support the leadership and work of historically marginalized communities; don't have white dominant culture lead for them.

- Concerns around who is involved in the engagement for the potential bond, as well as who is involved in the future implementation of the bond. Money needs to be set aside to engage communities of color; people of color often can't engage because of a lack of resources. Engagement is expensive but it is a wise, long-term investment. There also needs to be a class-informed lens: engage vulnerable communities throughout every stage of planning and implementation.
- Gentrification
  - How to make it easier for low-income community members to access nature close to home without creating another avenue for gentrification
  - Looking at gentrification intergenerationally, considering both where communities are now and where communities are being pushed out to
  - Intersection with the housing bond, inclusion of natural areas zoned to allow for affordable housing on site or prioritizing close proximity of affordable housing to access to nature
- How will this bond address honoring the Indigenous sense of time and space, ensuring a longevity point of view rather than prioritizing short-term success
- Concerns about purchasing land and building project with the goal of "recreation." Any new recreation should be low-impact and culturally significant, prioritize underserved communities, and not conflict with indigenous cultural values
- Concern about who does the work that bond dollars are spent on: engaging COBID companies and helping those companies build capacity to take on an increased workload.
- Providing resources for houseless communities to be in nature in a more habitable way, affordable camping, access to restrooms
- Climate change

### Key themes on racial equity:

Separating out racial equity as a distinct bullet point demonstrates the issue; this should be imbedded in all aspects of the bond development and work at Metro, not just viewed as a box to be checked. Equity needs to be included throughout the whole system, and reflected in who is making decisions and who is benefiting from the bond and the dollars it generates.

# Potential parks and nature bond measure

## Indigenous community engagement | Fall 2018

---



Who is leading the racial equity work at Metro and how it is being led is important. Predominantly white organizations have been providing racial equity education and this is an issue. Addressing white fragility is important; racial equity work is uncomfortable and cannot be done through white comfort filters.

### **Areas of disagreement within this audience:**

There was not clear disagreement within this audience, there was lots of conversation about trails and prioritizing trails over other types of investments. The group ultimately decided that other priorities were more important than trails.

### **Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:**

Meeting attendees requested more engagements that would build knowledge of bond issues within the Indigenous community. There is desire for opportunities for larger groups to be included, especially at organizations and locations where Indigenous community members gather. They would like to have tours of Metro sites and learn more about target areas and land acquisition. This group wants to learn as well as help inform and influence the details of how the bond priorities can be met. They want to be consulted and included at every step of the process possible, now through the election and beyond.

### **Additional information:**

Appendix 1 – Community meeting notes 1

Appendix 2 – Community meeting notes 2

Appendix 3 – Community meeting notes 3



# Appendix 1

## Community meeting notes 1



Meeting: Indigenous community bond engagement  
 Date/time: August 27, 2018  
 Place: Metro Regional Center: Council Chambers

### Attendees

Savahna Jackson, James Holt, Karen Kitchen, Alice Froehlich

### Topics

#### Welcome

Metro parks and nature is beginning stakeholder engagement to help shape a 2019 bond renewal. In addition to this group there is a stakeholder table and a community cohort engagement group focusing on racial equity. The cohort consist of ten community leaders assisting with getting feedback from their larger communities. There is also engagement with the agricultural community and conservation groups who have traditionally been involved in bond creation in the past. Parks and nature director Jon Blasher requested a specific engagement strategy with the indigenous community.

Metro Council will hold a retreat on October 4 where recommendations from all of these groups will be presented.

### Bond 101

#### What is a bond?

The bond will be around \$200 million dollars and can only be spent on buying public land and funding public capital projects. Capital projects are new construction or major improvements and does not include maintenance. Examples are: roads, culverts, large scale restoration projects, generally projects that cost at least \$50,000. No more than 10% of bond money can be spent on administrative costs.

#### Who can spend it?

Metro and other local governments have direct access to funds to buy land and complete capital projects. Local governments that receive direct funds are limited to park providers including cities and counties. Metro also provides grants for capital projects to nonprofits and other local governments including schools, utility providers and other special districts. This is the level where tribal governments can receive funding. The Nature in Neighborhoods grant program is an example of this type of funding.

### Bond focus areas discussion

#### Bond renewal current focus

Protecting land, improving park and natural areas and supporting community projects.

### Acquisitions

When purchasing land with bond funds, the land must fit within certain criteria and be maintained, with non-bond funds, for these criteria. Long term purchasing plans were developed in the 1980s and 1990s with the past bond measures focusing on these target areas. Metro is currently looking at where land has been purchased and where there are current barriers to access. There are examples



# Appendix 1

## Community meeting notes 1



of Metro purchased land managed through Intergovernmental Agreements, such as the agreement with Tualatin Hills Parks and Recreation District to manage Cooper Mountain Nature Park. Often nonprofits and smaller local governments often do not have the capacity to do this. Do tribes have the capacity to maintain land while trying to bring it back to its historical uses? Currently Metro is not aware of the criteria used by tribal governments for purchasing land.

### Review of proposed criteria

#### Protecting land

- Trails
  - Recognition they are a regional priority but are also extremely expensive to build
  - The criteria specifically calls out walking and biking, does this include wildlife corridors?
  - Focus on providing access to and connections between natural areas
- Clarification needed of the term “culturally significant land”
  - Proposed change: Protect indigenous culturally significant land
  - To determine what is culturally significant engagement is needed with all tribal groups in the region, not just urban tribes.
  - Resources for what is culturally significant: Virginia Butler at PSU, Eirik Thorsgard’s work with the Confederated Tribes of the Grand Ronde
  - Some may not want indigenous culturally significant land identified, clarification would need to be made between protecting this land and providing access
  - Provide a cultural resources assessment of all purchased land done either by or with partnership with indigenous community
- Proposed addition: Protect culturally significant native plants
  - Call out specific plants
  - Provide opportunity for ongoing engagement with plants
  - Include a list of preferred plants for Metro and partners to focus on for acquisitions, stabilizations and other capital projects.
- Language from 2006 bon regarding rarity should be included – “Rarity, reflects the relative diversity of an ecosystem or possesses unique natural features”
- Proposed clarification: Protect salmon, trout, steelhead and lamprey
  - This may be implied in “protect stream and river banks” but preferences is to call out species
- New recreation
  - Proposed change: Provide new types of access and engagement with natural spaces (or the natural landscape)
  - Clarification on types of recreation, limit to no or low impact access
  - Will this be used to purchase new land with specific recreation activities in mind?

#### Creating welcoming nature parks

- Identify locations for big projects that will benefit the indigenous community, such as gathering spaces or access to water
  - Killin Wetlands: Wocus in water but no current access point to water
  - Low impact access improvements
  - Stream area that could be purchased of a sweat lodge with wood burning permits

# Appendix 1

## Community meeting notes 1



- Proposed language: infrastructure for the rejuvenation of cultural practices
  - Infrastructure in existing and new places
  - This could fit under all three criteria: protecting land, creating welcoming nature parks and supporting community projects
- Existing park improvements: restrooms, additional parking
- Clarification needed on the vision
  - Provided by Jon: fulfilling the vision of the master plans of existing parks, question between beginning phase one for new parks or working on phase two at existing parks.
- Clarification on new parks
- Stipulations on who is doing the work, recommendations to hire M/WBE companies

### Supporting community projects

- Increase portion spent on grants, reducing acquisitions

### Next steps:

#### Questions to answer

Can another agency hold a grant program to distribute bond funds?

Is there interest from other agencies in holding this type of program?

Is Metro the best to make the decisions about where grant funding goes?

Where does Metro want to buy land?

What do IGAs look like?

#### Documents to provide

Copy of past bond resolutions

Draft list of capital projects

Map of priority purchase areas

Example of IGA maintenance agreement

### Next meeting

Monday, September 10: 12:30 – 4 p.m.

Metro Regional Center: Council Chambers

## Appendix 2

### Community meeting notes 2



Meeting: Indigenous community bond engagement meeting 2  
 Date/time: September 10, 2018  
 Place: Metro Regional Center: Council Chambers

---

#### Attendees

Angela Morrill, Clifton Bruno, Christine Bruno, James Holt, Gerard Rodriguez, Karen Kitchen, Judy Bluehorse Skelton, Jessica Rojas

#### Topics

##### Welcome

Discussed the representation of the native community in the bond engagement process, Judy Bluehorse Skelton is a member of the stakeholder committee and James Holt is a member of the community forum cohort. Judy offered to meet with anyone individually to get as much input from the community as possible leading up to the Council presentation in October. The development of the two previous parks and nature bonds (1995 and 2006) did not include any engagement with the indigenous community.

This initial round of bond engagement is a higher level review of the bond funding criteria, a second phase of engagement will refine the criteria and identify specific projects. The criteria to be reviewed will be applied to land acquisition, capital projects and community grant programs. A parks and nature tour was requested specifically for this group, with the possibility of a spring tour to focus on specific projects relevant to the refinement process.

##### Bond engagement

Metro is currently in phase one of engagement and is getting input from the agricultural community, conservation community, indigenous community, local governments, metro staff and community members with the assistance of culturally specific organizations. Metro is committed to addressing equity in the process and outcomes of the bond engagement and development. A feedback loop confirming accurate and respectful representation of the information being gathered is required to ensure accountability in this process. Ultimately Metro Council will make the decision on what the bond will look like in December.

##### Engagement timeline:

- Sept 14: stakeholder table meeting #1
- Sept 22: community forum #1
- Sept 26: community forum #2
- Sept 27: stakeholder table meeting #2 (focusing on commitment to racial equity)
- Oct 11: Council retreat (cohort and indigenous community member to present)
- Oct 22: stakeholder table meeting #3

##### Background information

##### What is a bond?

The bond is for 8-10 years and will be around \$200 million dollars. Bond funds can only use for public land acquisition and public capital projects. Capital projects are new construction or major improvements. Examples are: roads, culverts, large scale restoration projects, generally projects

## Appendix 2

### Community meeting notes 2



that cost at least \$50,000. No more than 10% of bond money can be spent on administrative costs and bond funds do not cover maintenance costs.

#### **Who can spend it?**

Metro and other local governments have direct access to funds to buy land and complete capital projects. Local governments that receive direct funds (local share) are limited to park providers including cities and counties. Metro also provides grants for capital projects to nonprofits and other local governments including schools, utility providers and other special districts. Metro's legal team is clarifying if tribal governments would be eligible for local share, direct award or only receiving grants. Funds can only be spent on projects that fit within the criteria set by Metro, this is an opportunity to advance Metro's racial equity work.

#### **Bond focus areas discussion**

##### **Acquisition criteria (protecting land)**

Rising land costs increases the importance of purchasing land now with the expectation that restoration and access projects can come later. Discussion around where land should be purchased led to the importance of understanding how Metro's proposed funding measures work together (housing, parks and nature, transportation) and the impact they will have on the lowest income levels of our communities. The group requested information on the 2040 growth plan in order to look at projections of demographic shifts, where low income and communities of color will be moving to, and recommend focusing on acquisition and access in those areas. The discussion on long term planning also stressed the importance of factoring in climate change into the bond decision making process.

##### **Grants criteria (supporting community projects)**

- Would like to continue a grant program as part of this bond
- Grant program to be balanced with groups recommended focus on land acquisition
- Focus on developing relationships with grantees
- Focus on communities and organizations in cities with less local park funding
- Develop accountability measures for ensuring grantees incorporate racial equity into their projects
- Continue supporting educational programs

#### **Review of proposed criteria**

##### **Protecting land**

- Proposed addition: protect groundwater, stream and riverbanks to support healthy water quality
  - Stresses water quality as a quality of life issue
  - Do not use watershed jargon, keep public audience in mind
  - Protecting waterways for resilient communities (human and wildlife)
- Reiteration of concerns about "recreation"
  - Clarification requested about what this includes, making it clear to the public about what would and would not be allowed
  - Acknowledge that access will not be developed at all land being purchased

## Appendix 2

### Community meeting notes 2

---



- Low-impact, culturally significant, prioritizing underserved communities, doesn't conflict with indigenous cultural values
- Purchase of lands specifically for recreational use that may not have as much conservation value

**Next steps:****Questions to answer**

What was the acreage purchased with past bonds?

**Information to provide**

Details of UGB expansion recently recommended to Council

**Next meeting**

Tuesday, September 25: noon – 4 p.m.

Location: TBD

Topic: focus on capital projects, less time spent on bond overview and acquisitions.

## Appendix 3

### Community meeting notes 3



Meeting: Indigenous community bond engagement meeting 3  
 Date/time: September 25, 2018  
 Place: Metro Regional Center: Council Chambers

#### Attendees

Clifton Bruno, Gabe Sheoships, Gerard Rodriguez, Christine Bruno, James Holt, Judy Bluehorse Skelton, Karen Kitchen, Jessica Rojas, Savahna Jackson, Sequoia Breck

#### Topics

##### Follow up information from past meetings

Alice Froehlich brought the following documents to help answer previous questions:

- 2040 plan: version from early 2000s has a map projecting where people will move
- Oregon State Conservation strategy has a chapter on climate change, the conservation community looks to this document for guidance. Alice will send a link to the document.
- Intertwine Alliance's Regional Conservation Strategy Executive Summary
- Bio diversity guide and conservation strategy, borrowed from Metro science manager
- Metro parks and nature list of currently funded projects and priority projects for new funding
- Metro Bond Target Areas binder: target area refinement process occurred after the 2006 bond was approved by voters

#### Community forum recap

James Holt and Karen Kitchen participated in the Metro parks and nature bond community forum on September 22. The organizations Verde, Adelante Mujeres and Centro Cultural had the most turn out at the forum. Forum participants expressed the importance to engage underserved communities early and often during the decision making process, utilizing multiple languages in advertising and engagement materials. Key priorities reported from the forum included providing access to nature in underserved communities in terms of park location and proximity of nature to urban spaces as well as transportation and walkability options. Protecting culturally significant land, including sharing indigenous histories was also a priority. Participants also expressed the importance of using contractors from marginalized communities to perform the work of the bond.

#### Criteria discussion

##### Community projects: local share and grants

Grant funds need to be spent on public land, this typically includes a partnership between a nonprofit or special district government and park provider government agency. The group reviewed the community project criteria handout for what should be changed, added or removed. The following discussion emphasized bringing a human element to the grant program and focusing on projects that are led by the community, enhance soil quality for edibility, support cultural education and value livability and affordability.

- Priority given to projects initiated or led by culturally specific organizations to ensure meaningful relationship between grantee and the community the grant intends to serve
  - Prioritize culturally driven projects

## Appendix 3

### Community meeting notes 3



- For other organizations partnering with culturally specific organizations, place weight on demonstrated relationship building prior to application
- Soil quality for restoring edibility
  - Focus on the overall health of the soil to increase edibility
  - Support “projects that reduce and eliminate toxins in our landscape” as a more general way to address edibility
  - Support community-based projects that develop a relationship with the land around eating from the landscape
  - Include limitations on gathering, tending and foraging
- Education opportunities to access science in a way that is culturally relevant and significant
  - “Culturally relevant or significant” to be inclusive of more than just indigenous communities
  - Focus on providing access to STEM for at-risk or marginally affected youth
  - Promote environmental career pathways by engaging older youth and teens
  - Require capital projects to include an educational or interpretation piece
- Learning from past grant programs:
  - Provide bridge building opportunities between conservation and culturally specific organizations for meaningful engagement
  - Require outreach to underserved communities when developing projects
  - Involve all partners in all aspects of the grant process
  - Remove barriers to grant administration including providing funding for administration
  - Include culturally specific community members on grant application review committees and provide compensation for participation
  - Many culturally significant sites that fall within the jurisdiction of local share, Metro should require “cultural competency” or “cultural responsibility” among local share recipients
- Recognition of what to not provide funding for:
  - Nothing dominated by settler mythology
  - No funding for the end of the Oregon Trail
  - Nothing that doesn’t respect history prior to the 1830s and settlers

#### Report to Council

##### Key themes on racial equity:

Separating out racial equity as a distinct bullet point demonstrates the issue, this should be imbedded in all aspects of the bond development and work at Metro, not just viewed as a box to be checked.

Equity needs to be included throughout the whole system

- Who does the work: engaging COBID companies and help those companies build capacity to take on an increased workload
- Who is engaged: money needs to be set aside to engage communities of color, people of color often can’t engage because of a lack of resources. Engagement is expensive but it is a wise, long term investment.
- Class informed lens: engage vulnerable communities throughout every stage of planning
- Who accesses the sites: it takes time to have the capacity to access to mainstream western environmentalism and connections with nature, avoid conservation jargon and frame connection with nature as a basic human need



## Appendix 3

### Community meeting notes 3



- Who gets the grants: providing funds for long-term capacity building to help communities have a place at the decision making table. Support the work of the community, don't lead.

Who is leading the racial equity work at Metro and how, key criteria for hiring a consultant

- Predominantly white organizations have been providing racial equity education
- Who is doing the equity work matters. A white person, who doesn't have the lived experience, cannot be leading racial equity.
- Addressing white fragility is important, racial equity work is uncomfortable and cannot be done through white comfort filters
- Ensure that what is being said at engagement events and on the stakeholder table is being accurately captured

#### Key priorities:

- Where and how people interacting in the land
- Preserving nature and affordability at the same time
- General health of the land: protecting native plants, soil and waterways
- Purchasing land with lens of cultural significance
- Revitalization of cultural practices
- Changing systems of who is in power and who has access

#### Key concerns:

- Exclusion of people in the plan, need a clear understanding of how all of Metro's proposed funding measures work together to support the people of the region
- Gentrification
  - How to make it easier for low income community members to access nature close to home without creating another avenue for gentrification
  - Looking at gentrification intergenerationally, considering both where communities are now and where communities are being pushed out to
  - Intersection with the housing bond, inclusion of natural areas zoned to allow for affordable housing on site or prioritizing close proximity of affordable housing to access to nature
- Honoring the indigenous sense of time and space, ensuring a longevity point of view rather than prioritizing short term success
- If we are managing for edibility and long-term sustainability of landscape, include limits on harvesting
- Creating a safe space for children to access nature close to home to develop lifelong relationships with the land beyond school activities
- Addressing human needs in natural areas
  - Providing resources for houseless communities to be in nature in a more habitable way, affordable camping, access to restrooms
- Preparing for the unexpected

#### Engagement next steps

This phase of engagement is quickly wrapping up. Council will meet on October 11 for a retreat at Blue Lake Park. James Holt will present with the community cohort and offered to also represent



## Appendix 3

### Community meeting notes 3



this group. Many members of the group expressed interest in attending to also present or provide support. The group will meet for an hour prior to attending the retreat.

Council will make the decision to set the framework in December. The group would like transparency on how their feedback has been included in the recommendation. It is important to provide a feedback loop to allow the group to view and comment on the recommended framework before it is officially approved by Council.

The bond renewal engagement is part of larger long-term relationship building needed with the indigenous community. The group discussed engagement opportunities with the larger community leading to the next phase of engagement as an opportunity to help educate people about Metro and the department. Hiring a consultant from the community to lead the larger engagement effort was proposed. Alice requested the group send her any consultant recommendations. Engagement opportunities include providing information at upcoming events such as October 8 Indigenous Peoples Day events and events during November Native American Heritage Month. The group also requested tours this fall or winter focusing on Metro projects that are indigenous culturally specific. In the late spring/early winter, the second phase of engagement will dive deeper into specific target areas and projects based on the criteria approved by Metro Council in December.

#### **Next meeting:**

Council Retreat

Thursday, October 11: 11 a.m. - noon

Location: Blue Lake Park, Chinook Shelter

Wednesday, October 17: After NACA meeting

Tour: TBD



## **Appendix B: Stakeholder roundtable meeting final report**

**[oregonmetro.gov](http://oregonmetro.gov)**

Metro  
600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736  
503-797-1700



# METRO PARKS AND NATURE

## STAKEHOLDER ROUNDTABLE MEETINGS

### Final Report

#### Introduction

Metro Parks and Nature staff convened a group of key stakeholders from throughout the Portland metropolitan area to advise the Metro Chief Operating Officer, Martha Bennett, on a framework for a potential 2019 Parks and Nature bond measure. The intention of these roundtable discussions were to advise on topics that ranged from values to be reflected in the framework's priorities and allocations; incorporating racial equity into capital investments in parks and natural areas; targets for investments in land acquisition, parks improvements, local share and grants; and criteria for investment prioritization, decision-making and oversight. The stakeholder group consisted of representatives of community-based organizations, conservationists, trails and parks advocates, equity advocates, businesses, philanthropy and elected leaders from across the region. JLA Public Involvement facilitated four meetings from September to November 2018. Meetings were designed in collaboration with Metro staff, and documented by JLA. This report details the process and structure of these meetings, as well as some of the key insights provided by the stakeholder group in these meetings, with final recommendations for staff for Phase 2 of these Roundtable discussions.

#### Process and Meeting Structure

These stakeholder roundtable meetings were designed collaboratively by Metro's staff team (including Heather Nelson Kent, Craig Beebe, Laura Oppenheimer, Brian Kennedy, Kate Fagerholm, Juan Carlos Ocaña-Chiu, with additional staff input in some planning meetings) and Allison Brown, with input from Jeanne Lawson, of JLA Public Involvement. Hannah Mills of JLA Public Involvement documented each meeting. Each meeting was intended to provide a stepping stone through a process to get to a final set of recommendations to be forwarded to Martha Bennett, Metro's COO. John Blasher, Metro's director of Parks and Nature, was present at each of the stakeholder roundtable meetings, and Martha Bennett was present at three meetings. Raahi Reddy, Metro's director of Diversity, Equity, and Inclusion attended one meeting, to give a presentation on the importance of leading with racial equity in Parks and Nature programs.

One challenge for this series of meetings was the need to balance information and input. Metro staff has done extensive work exploring the viability of a 2019 Parks and Nature bond measure, and past bond measures provided lessons learned. While the stakeholder group brought insight into communities, organizations and equity in action, some of the meetings were designed to provide a baseline of knowledge and help to ensure that there was common understanding on the mechanisms of a bond measure, and the current thinking of Metro Council and staff. Time constraints (two hours per meeting) limited the depth to which participants were able to contribute input.

The following list outlines the structure of the meetings, and their intended objectives. Items in italicized text were not completed due to time constraints.

#### Site tours

Preliminary tours of sites (Clackamas County, Washington County, Multnomah County) that provided successful examples of the various aspects of a bond measure, including focus on local partnerships, conservation and access. Participants in the stakeholder group were asked to attend at least one tour before the roundtable discussions, to help establish a baseline of knowledge on funding allocation uses.

### Meeting 1:

- Establish expectations and goals: why the group is convening, why they were selected, and the final deliverable
- Building an emotional connection to the topic of parks and nature, identifying values
- Establishing an agreement on developing final recommendations and meeting protocols
- Building a baseline of knowledge on parks and nature bond measures

Meeting 1 was a large group meeting, with 17 stakeholder participants held at Metro Portland. The meeting started with small group discussions on why parks and natural spaces matter to communities. Martha Bennett, Metro's COO, gave a presentation outlining the 'call to action' for a potential 2019 bond measure. Jon Blasher, Metro's director of Parks and Nature Presentation, gave a presentation on Metro's role in the region, the history of Parks and Nature, leading with racial equity, and potential investments in a bond measure.

### Meeting 2

- Lay foundation of how Metro defines racial equity and what we mean when we say racial equity
- Briefly review and provide some baseline understanding about the exclusionary and racist history of the conservation and environmental movement and how that informs this work (and that it still harms people today)
- Shared agreement that by focusing on racial equity we are going to create even more benefits for everyone
- *Funding framework that delivers on Metro's commitment to racial equity – principles to check ourselves against*
- *Identify key principles to shape project criteria for a bond measure, based on the values identified by the group and applying a racial equity lens.*

Meeting 2 was a large group meeting with 17 stakeholder participants held at Metro Portland. The meeting began with small group discussions on the people they see connecting (or not connecting) with natural spaces in their neighborhoods. Jon Blasher and Raahi Reddy gave a presentation on Diversity, Equity and Inclusion in Parks and Nature. A handout was distributed illustrating the criteria for local investments from the 2006 bond. Jon answered questions on this handout.

### Meeting 3:

- Potential program allocations
- Investment criteria to advance racial equity
- Local share project selection process

Meeting 3 was held at the Oregon Zoo, with 23 stakeholder participants. This meeting was primarily small group discussions, with participants rotating through three bond criteria areas (protecting land, Metro parks and nature destinations, and community investments). Jon Blasher began the meeting with a presentation on criteria from the previous bond measures, then participants split into three smaller discussion groups. Metro staff acted as table facilitators to walk the group through past criteria and considerations for 2019 bond criteria. At the end of the meeting, participants were asked the weigh in on where Metro should place more emphasis in funding in a future bond.

### Meeting 4

- Check in with stakeholder table to confirm what has been heard/gathered in previous meetings
- Establish consensus on scope of possible bond, criteria for each 'bucket,' allocation across funding areas and new approaches that have emerged

- Discuss and gauge temperature of room on size of bond
- Set up for next steps (Phase II)

The final meeting in this phase was held at Metro Portland, with 16 stakeholder participants. Participants were asked to review sets of criteria developed with input from the last meeting. Martha Bennett led a discussion on the size of a 2019 bond, answering questions and providing insight on Council's current thinking. The group participated in consensus activities, coming to agreement on allocations in a bond, and on the wording of criteria for different bond areas.

## Feedback and Recommendations

### Consistent Messages

The three main points of consensus among the stakeholder roundtable participants included the recommendations regarding bond size, inclusion and racial equity, and allocation to community grants and local share.

#### *Bond Size*

The group members expressed that they understood that asking for a bond of the same or similar size as in 2006 is pragmatic, and that it would be beneficial to explore alternatives for funding. In addition, while the group agreed to recommend matching the 2006 bond size, they expressed that the following needs to be communicated to the Metro Council:

- The cost of completing projects has increased since 2006 and a bond of the same size will not be enough since demand has not decreased. Reducing the bond size is not supported by the stakeholder participants.
- In addition to projects being more costly, there is greater urgency to complete projects.
- In 2018 there is a better understanding of the need for access to nature, as well as climate change and its impact to rivers and streams in terms of rainfall.
- This bond is the only mechanism available for land acquisition.

#### *Inclusion and Racial Equity*

The group devoted many conversations to discussing how best to address and integrate inclusion and racial equity into the different elements of the bond.

Metro as an agency has established the explicit goal of promoting racial equity, and the group supported this charge, but also discussed the importance of including additional vulnerable groups such as ADA users and low income communities, while understanding that historically people of color belong to these groups at higher rates.

The group agreed that it's not enough to state the need for equity and inclusion, and that intentional action needs to be made to ensure everyone has the ability to participate in nature regardless of location, socioeconomic background, race, mobility, etc. Specific and consistent themes of the conversations surrounding equity included:

- Parks and natural spaces can help deliver wealth to low income communities and communities of color. It's important to identify which communities are receiving the wealth and benefits of investments in parks and nature, and to develop intentional strategies to address equity issues and promote equitable distribution of wealth.
- It's important to address issues regarding contested spaces, and to protect the integrity of natural space – identifying the ideal stewards and addressing issues of racial and socioeconomic displacement. Promote efforts that explicitly benefit vulnerable and disenfranchised communities.

- Elevate the indigenous culture's connection to the land, partner with indigenous communities, and develop strategies that decolonize natural areas.
- Develop strategies for creating more inclusive and equitably dispersed parks and natural areas.
- Assess how different cultures and communities connect to and value nature in order to guide how best to serve them. Identify parks that serve or have cultural significance to communities of color, and coordinate with and support those communities through investments and strategies that promote representation, safety, and ownership.
- Create intentional engagement strategies and provide bond resources to vulnerable communities to allow for control over how parks and nature generates wealth and avoids displacement.

#### *Allocation to Community Grants and Local Share*

The group came to consensus on a recommendation to increase allocation of the bond to community grants and local share. The themes that arose through these conversations included:

- Prioritize racial equity when awarding local shares.
- Promote and incentivize the match requirement for local share and community grants. Consider reducing the match requirement for Safe Routes to Schools for communities of color to drive investment. A flexible match requirement may help involve more players and drive innovation.
- Increase the transparency of how funds are spent.
- Provide clarity on how Metro can be a resource when seeking community grants and local shares.
- Investments in local share and community grants can help mitigate the ecological and economic impacts of other urban investments.

### **Key Values**

In addition to the three main points of consensus, the stakeholder roundtable participants discussed a variety of key values they recommended incorporating into the elements of the bond. These values were identified through group discussions and activities and include:

#### *Inclusion and Racial Equity*

Understand that parks and nature has varying significance and accessibility barriers depending on community, race, culture, mobility, socioeconomic status, etc. This understanding needs to inform investment decisions to increase inclusion and racial equity.

The promotion of racial equity and inclusion remained a key value and discussion topic throughout the stakeholder roundtable meetings and included a variety of elements that were either directly or indirectly related to that goal and are included throughout this document.

#### *Supporting Indigenous Communities*

Elevate the importance of partnering with indigenous populations to support their historical connection to the land and promote the decolonization of natural spaces. Promote opportunities and efforts that will help stabilize and heal Metro's relationship with indigenous communities.

#### *Protection of Land and Water*

Emphasize the protection of land and water, specifically in regards to how vulnerable communities are impacted.

*Community Wellbeing*

Parks and natural spaces increase the health, wealth, and overall wellbeing of local communities.

*Accessibility to Nature*

Include vulnerable people and communities, including communities of color, low income communities, ADA users, and unincorporated areas in the planning of parks and natural areas. Follow the concept of “one park in every neighborhood, one tree in every window, an activity for every person.”

*Coordination with Housing and Transportation*

Coordinate parks and nature planning with housing and transportation to ensure investments are complementary, share common goals, and increase the ability to meet needs.

*Safety*

Create parks and natural spaces that are welcoming, inclusive, comfortable, and safe for all users. Promote concepts that provide protection and refuge from motor vehicles, as well as feel representative of the communities the spaces serve.

*Engagement in the Process*

Develop strategies that actively engage communities to guide how parks and natural spaces can best serve them.

*Education and Stewardship*

Create opportunities for communities to learn, educate, and instill the value of nature, and develop intentional, involved, and transparent partnerships to guide bond investments. Build the concept of stewardship as a key value of the community and Metro.

**Implementation and Incorporation of Values**

The stakeholder roundtable participants worked to identify how best to integrate the key values into the bond. The following ideas, approaches and potential strategies related to the key values were recommended by the group:

- *Inclusion and Racial Equity*
  - Perform outreach and analyses to identify parks that serve or have cultural and/or historical significance to communities of color.
  - Conduct an assessment of how certain cultures and communities value and connect to nature in order to guide how parks and natural spaces can best serve them.
  - Create intentional engagement strategies and provide bond resources to vulnerable communities to allow for control over how parks and nature generate wealth. Use data and metrics to coordinate with these communities and develop plans that avoid displacement and produce long-term benefits for the existing communities.
  - Increase Metro’s capacity for engaging communities of color and identify the outcomes Metro would like to accomplish from performing that outreach. Consider performing more direct outreach to these communities rather than relying on non-profits and community organizations.
- *Supporting Indigenous Communities*
  - Develop partnerships with indigenous communities to better understand and support their cultural and historic connection to natural spaces.

- Coordinate with the indigenous community to identify strategies for decolonizing land.
- Assess and identify parks and natural spaces that hold inherent value to indigenous communities, and ask for guidance on how to support their needs in regards to protection and use of that land.
- Distinguish the differences between water quality, water wildlife, and water habitats in the criteria language to help Metro in stabilize and heal their relationship with indigenous communities.
- *Protection of Land and Water*
  - Promote the protection of habitat and wildlife, specifically for wildlife corridors.
  - Continue land protection for the broader community, but emphasize this protection of lands identified as valuable to the indigenous community.
  - Focus capital investments on areas with existing master plans to promote continued stabilization and protection of land.
  - Invest in projects that mitigate climate concerns, specifically related to increased rainfall and the impacts to rivers and streams.
- *Community Wellbeing*
  - Establish intentional strategies that improve existing communities through coordination with and involvement of those impacted to promote equitable benefits and investments.
  - Ensure mental and physical community health is built into the bond framework.
  - Promote efforts that balance built-space with natural space.
- *Accessibility to Nature*
  - Identify parks and nature gaps and barriers and ensure the bond framework promotes access to natural spaces for communities that are currently underserved.
  - Follow the concept of “one park in every neighborhood, one tree in every window, an activity for every person” when making investments.
  - Integrate proximity to affordable housing into the framework.
  - Link between universal and inclusive design to reduce barriers for ADA users, communities of color, and low income and unincorporated communities.
- *Coordination with Housing and Transportation*
  - Promote opportunities for making trails multiuse connectors in addition to destinations. Trails provide access to other greenspaces and serve as a transportation system that is safe from motor vehicles.
  - Housing benefits from access to parks and natural spaces. Coordinating and aligning efforts with housing can provide more opportunities for improving communities.
  - Collaborate to ensure the values, goals, and frameworks of housing, transportation, and parks and nature are complementary and increase the ability to meet the needs of the region.
  - Integrate access to public transportation into the evaluation process for prioritizing parks improvements and capital investments in new parks. Determine whether new transportation funding can help address this.



- *Safety*
  - Ensure the framework promotes safety for all users of parks and natural spaces, including considering safety for ADA users and children by specifying lighting and access requirements.
  - Promote projects that support the idea of offering active transportation connections that are safe from conflicts with motor vehicles.
- *Engagement in the Process*
  - Understand and leverage voter support while being transparent about what can and cannot be done with bond funding.
  - Collaborate with communities to identify the best practices for involving community members to guide bond investments that will best serve their needs.
- *Education and Stewardship*
  - Create opportunities for communities to educate and instill the value of nature in future generations.
  - Seek partnerships with vulnerable communities to identify education opportunities to support growth and wealth for the existing communities.



## **Appendix C:**

### **Phase II engagement reports**

Conservation community engagement report  
Conservation April 5 meeting notes  
Indigenous community Jan. 29 meeting minutes  
Indigenous community April 22 meeting minutes  
Trails March 7 open house engagement report  
Trail April quarterly forum engagement report  
Glendoveer community engagement report  
Glendoveer Latino community engagement report  
Oregon City community engagement report  
Park Directors March 12 meeting minutes  
Capital grants Feb. 19 engagement report  
Capital grants Feb. 19 meeting minutes

**[oregonmetro.gov](http://oregonmetro.gov)**

Metro  
600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736  
503-797-1700

## Potential parks and nature bond measure

Engagement report | Conservation Forum 2 April 5, 2019 and some 1 on 1 follow-up

Completed by: Jonathan Soll

**Audience overview:** Conservation community including: non-profits, watershed councils, agencies, regional park districts and indigenous community members. These are the primary organizational stakeholders for conservation related investment.

32 people from 24 organizations attended not including Metro staff. I also held 1 on 1 follow-up meetings with Columbia Land Trust and Confederated Tribes of Grand Ronde

**Engagement format:** Meeting held at Metro, 2 short presentations, 2 discussion sessions in small groups, short report back each time.

**Engagement point people:** Jonathan Soll was emcee. Science staff facilitated table conversations and took notes. Notes and maps were distributed back out to the group. No correction or revisions were received.

**Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:** Please use bullet-point format to identify the top priorities that emerged)

There has been consistent and strong support for the following themes, with disagreement only around the edges.

- Climate resiliency
- Habitat connectivity at multiple scales
- Water quality, flood control, late season flow
- Salmon, steelhead and lamprey
- Biodiversity conservation, focus on special habitat like oak and prairie, wetlands, large patches of forests, and especially including areas targeted for indigenous cultural reasons
- Investment inside and outside the UGB

**Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:** Again, use bullet-point format.

- Too much emphasis on access to nature vs protecting nature for people and for its own sake
- Try and improve definitions of climate resiliency
- Will partners be able to be involved in refinement? (Answer was yes)
- The urban target area made people uncomfortable, they want target areas defined. Agreed it could be done in refinement.

**Key themes on racial equity:** (Describe anything else that wasn't captured in the priorities and concerns)

Partners are generally positive about racial equity work, especially multi-benefit projects as a strategy in the urban core. Understanding of the details varies.

- Access to water was frequently raised as an equity issue
- Urban canopy

**Areas of disagreement within this audience:** (Again, please use bullet-point format)

- There was a certain amount of competition for resources. Portland in particular was vocal about "fair share"
- The degree of support for trails and new access varies significantly

**Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:** (One paragraph max, please)

No more is needed prior to referral. All parties are interested in the refinement phase. It will be important to tailor future meetings to be sensitive to different cultural styles.

## Notes from April 5, 2019 Conservation Forum

### Metro Council Chambers; 2-4:30PM

#### General description

The afternoon started with a welcome from Jonathan Blasher, Director of Metro Parks and Nature. Jonathan Soll, Metro Parks and Nature Science Manager then explained the flow of the event. The event had two sessions, each composed of a brief presentation, then ~30 minutes of table discussion, followed by a brief share out. Each table had a facilitator and note taker. The first session covered the draft criteria for land protection and restoration with all discussion tables covering the same topics. The second session covered the draft Target Areas and the concept of Refinement. Participants were able to choose table based on geographic interest, either East-side, West-side, Urban or Region-wide. Participants were divided among 5 tables.

Notes from the Criteria Session are presented first, followed by notes from the Target Areas discussions.

#### Criteria Session

All tables covered the same topic and guiding discussion questions.

Handouts: Council approved draft criteria (these have undergone subsequent revision – see attached)

Facilitator: Curt Zonick

Note taker: Annie Toledo

Participants: Tom Murtaugh (ODFW), Jeroen Kok (HPD), Amin Wahab (COP BES), Larry Klimek (USFWS refuges), Kevin O'Hara (USFWS regional), Scott McEwen (TRWC), Elizabeth Cabral (Confluence Env.), Kris Balliet (TRK)

Which of these criteria will profit the greatest benefits for regional conservation?

- Climate resiliency
- Larger blocks of land
  - Focus on government relations with adjacent public lands
- Connectivity

What criteria are most important to your community or your organization?

- Climate resiliency
- Connectivity
  - Both aquatic and terrestrial. Aquatic was emphasized as losing a lot of connectivity due to development
  - Corridors near highways/roads – safe crossings
- Trails connectivity should be completely separate. Happy it has its own funding category.

How the criteria should be refined to better reflect what's most important to regional conservation outcomes or your community?

- Climate resilience criteria should be less broad
- Don't see much REDI criteria
  - Was clarified that's more in the local share bucket (Editors note – racial or other equity concerns are not limited to local share)
- Soil slope stability is missing from this criteria
- Acquisitions to protect key infrastructure and nature (earthquake readiness) buffer around that infrastructure.
- Protect riverine areas (Willamette Falls to – Columbia River)

Other:

- What is climate resilience really?
  - Need better clarification about criteria in bullet points
- Questions re: how will we address REDI with conservation
  - Making sure communities have a voice before process
- More explicit with criteria for riparian habitats, etc.
  - Not too detailed, but provides guidance.
- Connectivity should highlight fish (aquatic connectivity) and wildlife, not humans (i.e. trails).
  - Trail refinement different than conservation refinement
- Want to avoid losing more aquatic connectivity to development

Facilitator: Shannon Leary

Note take: Laura Oppenheimer

Participants: Cheryl McGinnis (CRBC), Tonia Williamson (NCPRD), Neil Shulman (NCUWC), Andrew Brown (EMSWCD), Matt Shipkey (EMSWCD), Esther Lev (TWC), Matt Lee (CSWC)

Which of these criteria will provide the greatest benefits for regional conservation?

- Protecting and restoring floodplains is vital – add wetlands to list of named targets
- Buying water rights should be considered – buying land isn't always the best tool
- Core values are important, like the wording from Jonathan's slides better than the print version
- Access to water is important in our region
- Support for climate change and racial equity as lenses
- Watershed functionality between creek bottoms and uplands – hydrologic connectivity – should be emphasized
- Add wetlands and hydrologic connectivity
- De-emphasize current value, emphasize functional value/co-benefits (social, ecological, economic)
- Connectivity for wildlife should be elevated, needs to be a stronger element

Which criteria are most important to your community or your organization?

- Human access to Willamette is needed south of Elk Rock Island
- Increase contracting opportunities for communities of color

How should the criteria be refined to better reflect what's most important to regional conservation outcomes or your community?

- Programmatic criteria are broader, other categories seem to drill into detail or explain how to implement programmatic criteria – might make sense to tie them together, clarify relationship
- Need to look at smaller parcels now, can't expect to find a lot more large sites
- Don't see commitment to agricultural community reflected in these criteria
- Don't understand how criteria will be used – do different ones have different weight?
- Lot of land that's currently in bad shape has potential, should be considered – criteria may favor land outside the UGB because it hasn't been affected by urban development.
- Consider what a place would look like in 25 years, not just what it looks like now.
- Clarify property and water interest, not just land acquisition

Facilitator: Brian Vaughn

Note take: Adrienne Basey

Participants: Doug Neely (GOCWC), Brett Horner (Portland Parks), Warren Jimenez (Intertwine Alliance), Owen Wozniack (Intertwine Alliance), Craig Rowland (USFWS Regional), Bruce Barbarasch (THPRD), Bob Sallinger (Audubon)

Which of these criteria will provide the greatest benefits for regional conservation?

- Craig – aim for where we find the overlap between plant/animal conservation and human community need
- Bob – this is a big measure – larger funding sources. Gravitate towards big idea of water quality, headwaters, habitat connectivity, we don't have a lot of buckets (sources) of money to do that work, whereas other criteria have support elsewhere inside and outside the Bond. Metro is in a unique position to do this.
- Bruce – connectivity is key. It's easy to buy up smaller or isolated areas that don't add up to ecological importance.
- Doug – find partners that help with the connectivity of landscapes.
  - Acquisitions vs restoration, how do you have one without the other
  - Supports capital restoration
- Brett – support idea to allocate money to not only buy land but restore, and open (if appropriate) to public. Likes the third bullet to support access to nature. (Editors note – restoration from Bond funds is limited to stabilization and capital restoration projects)

Which criteria are most important to your community or your organization?

- Doug – continue emphasis on habitat value, aligning funding with engaging equity work in a good way
- Owen – leverage, have a selection criteria that allows for and facilitates partnerships, allow for preference that leverages regional partnerships.
- Bruce – asked clarifying questions about how Metro defines criteria around acquisition.
  - All of the criteria have merit, do we weight them?

- Owen – it's important to always be thinking about what the area will be like in the next 50 years. There will be opportunities now for larger acquisitions or those that will help connect, accumulate areas that will all add up to important communities. Metro is one of the few organizations that can do that.
- Doug – working with private landowners to help restore, connect, etc.

How should the criteria be refined to better reflect what's most important to region conservation outcomes or communities?

- Bruce – the regional conservation strategy should be a guiding document
- Bob – it seems wordy, the bullet points some repetitive and could be boiled down and made more precise
- Brett – agrees with Bruce, consider folding in other agency's priorities.
- Owen – defining thresholds for water quality, etc. How do these get us towards goals? Leverage.
- Bob – doesn't like the big grey box, this would lead to piece-mealing smaller blocks that would be reached by other means. (Editor's note: We will rely on conversations during Refinement should a Bond be passed to refine the Urban Target Area. There is simply not enough time now to do it right).
- Warren – How do these criteria get to larger goal outcomes
- Owen (?) - With one of the criteria being focused on water quality, it means that funds may be going towards projects that are technically meeting goals by other agency.
- Bob – the uplands are really important, water is important
- Doug – COBID process: workshops for entities with technical expertise that are applicable to our restoration

Facilitator: Kate Holleran

Note take: Jennifer Wilson

Participants: Russ Hoefflich (1000 Friends), Dan Roix (CLT), Rita Baker (Greater Oregon City WC), Mike Houck (Urban Greenspaces Inst.), Sam Diaz (1000 Friends), Bruce Taylor (Pacific Birds), Rachel Felice (PPR)

\* Disclaimer – table 4 didn't do well with going through all questions – a lot of information below 1<sup>st</sup> question major themes were summarized under 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup> questions

Which of these criteria will provide the greatest benefits for regional conservation?

- Rita – climate resilience, all people impacted
- Russ – \$130 Million, be specific about resources to match/leverage from other entities to add to Metro funding. Short amount of time to make a difference and not a lot of money.
- Houck – Local priorities – leverage should be added in
- Russ – challenge ourselves to leverage bond measure set a lofty goal for actual need
- Houck - \$ from other buckets -> acquisition = more \$, 200M minimum for Land Protection and Restoration
- Dan – bond could acquire important land that is difficult to acquire by others



- Russ – bond measure in 2020 use this bond to leverage against other bonds/funding – transportation and housing
- Dan – 40-50M from trails to acquisition
- Russ – Human connectivity access to these places, people need to physically get to these sites. Think about biology connectivity and human connectivity
- Bruce – climate resilience = big picture, viability/sustainability
  - Over time -> require more investment, floodplain
  - Maintenance -> improve and they can care for themselves.
  - Basic infrastructure floodplain, river systems
- Rita – Newell Canyon as example to leverage working with Metro, connectivity Metro lands, NIN grants to help as a partner (Oregon City) can assist and partner
- Diaz – climate resilience, WA County support farmers, crops change seasons, transportation measure -> heat island, WA county capital improvement: tree-lined “complete streets”
- Houck – urban transformation (“slush fund”) worried about that \$ bucket. Voters want specif. urban forest canopy measurement -> take \$ from “slush fund”. Science based criteria = only use this for decision making. Metro Conservation fund = ecologically sound concepts, science and criteria for land acquisition

Which criteria are most important to your community or your organization?

- Climate resilience = all buckets
- Programmatic bullet #4
- Programmatic bullet #3
- Upland forest

How should the criteria be refined to better reflect what’s most important to regional conservation outcomes or communities?

- Racial equity needs to be better defined, how is this happening?
- Science needs to be upfront
- Better leveraging across agency

“Criteria” conversation -> it was hard to fit discussion into questions.

- Diaz – important to have all criteria, goals that project components need, does criteria have different weights? i.e. climate resilience = is this overarching goal versus racial equity
  - More questions than comments
- Kate – we may acquire on land for ecological value. Some land might be purchased for other criteria = racial equity for example
- Rita – criteria versus metrics?
- Kate – identify target acreages – helping to answer questions about metrics for buying land for ecological value
- Rita – how does racial equity fit for land acquisition
- Kate – rely on stakeholder group to reflect what they value
- Rita – Willamette Falls, intrigued about Willamette Falls

- Houck – what does racial equity mean? We all want clean H2O. How can Metro serve groups = Mexican families versus white folks – picnics at parks
- Bruce – Climate resilience, preserve options for future we might see change, changes coming that we can take measure to protect options easement vs. acquisition, retain option -> Metro controls land rights
- Russ – critical habitat, high priority -> long range regional planning
- Mike – Afraid we will over focus inside UGB. Look at Cooper Mt. Cooper was viewed as too far outside UGB and Metro was “crucified” (people were up in arms). Not Cooper is inside the UGB of Beaverton. About CM acquisition -> think outside box for how far reaching do we go think big.
- Rachel – upland forest? Would make sense
- Mike – 2006 didn’t focus on canopy, but it happened through voluntary action
- Rachel – question about criteria are some programmatic
- Dan – discrepancy – are headwaters represented? (Editors note – headwaters are clearly identified as a target in Council criteria)
- Racial equity -> questions around this criteria
- Too much about people in the narrow sense
- Not enough \$ to fund acquisition - Kate
- Leveraging, think big/bold driven by science - Kate

Facilitator: Katy Weil

Note take: Rosie McGown

Participants: Gerard Rodriguez (Tryon Creek WC), Savannah Jackson (Community member), Felicia (?), Punneh Abdolhosseini (Metro), Sequoia Breck (Community member), Everett ? (?), Steve Wise (Sandy River WC)

Which of these criteria will profit the greatest benefits for regional conservation?

- Separation of climate resiliency is a good to call out on own

What criteria are most important to your community or your organization?

- Water quality – elevating and clarifying what water quality means, elevating to include potability, important in conversations with Indigenous community
- Water – salmon, lamprey
- Wetlands for first foods – wapato, camas
- Killin wetlands – history needs to be known as it becomes a park. History of lynching in area need to be known, history needs to be available to visitors.
- First foods in wetlands – testing for food consumption
- Culturally significant within criteria should be more inherent. Identify indigenous communities in own bullet point.
  - Not just first foods for indigenous communities

How should the criteria be refined to better reflect what's most important to regional conservation outcomes or your community?

- Reflect the correct language in racial equity language. Make sure language is actually reflective of equity – tighter and more defined for racial equity. How do we actually get there?
- Language of communities of color
- Metro role to create shared language and hold staff accountable.
- How selecting and follow up with the organization to ensure equity is in the work and not just a small piece.
- Repetition of “culturally significant land” – putting into bond but what is the process to identify this
  - Good language but don't see how this is going to happen throughout the bond
- “Connectivity for wildlife and people: separate points, people can't separate needs from people's needs and wildlife needs
- Rights for water and habitats themselves to be clean and not just access
  - Should be separated out\*
  - Value of wildlife on its own, remove “people”
  - Consumptive v. non consumptive
  - Peoples needs and wants are always over needs of land/wildlife need to prevent this in this program area
- Meaning of connectivity – make sure to include dam and culvert removal as emphasis, important vehicle for connecting habitats. May be implicit but if there is room for explicit criteria.
- Explicit criteria to restore water flows – good thing to highlight. Passage = connectivity, fish passage
- Pesticides/toxins – revisit policies/science about the policy/affects with using them
- Accurately portraying history is responsibility of Metro. Acknowledge what has happened
  - How to accurately/inclusively capture this history and report on it
- Land acquisition and connecting people to land.
- Recognize trauma has happened on these lands and how do we invest in this healing with the relationship with land
  - Conscious of this trauma
  - Be upfront in history, ensure it isn't happening again
  - Relationship restoration, authentically create long term relationships with people and land
- Safety in natural areas – what does this look like to different groups of people
  - What are the realities of interactions with Metro staff when visiting sites. This interaction is what determines how people maintain and build relationship with the land
- Climate resilience – talks about flooding but not about stream temperature (Editor's note – water temperature is typically included in quality, whereas flood control or late season flow is not)
  - Stream temperature is key and indicator of climate resiliency
  - Make more explicit

### Easements v. acquisitions (fee title)

- Protection of non-Metro owned land
- Easements create a bad atmosphere within communities
- Creating easements without ability to voice opinions and emotions about access to land. What is Metro doing to prepare community with what is going to happen to their land
- Explain why, some feel like they are forced into selling easement. (Editor's note – Metro operates a strict willing seller program and does not coerce sales)
- Communication about who will have access to the land with easement
- Safe and welcoming space when people go out to the land
- Communicate values, vision
- Relationship building so those accessing feel safe

## Target Areas

Presentation described the process of getting to draft Target Areas, including integrating stakeholder input from numerous sources, Metro Council criteria and conservation science. Explained the meaning of Target Area and Refinement.

Target Area:

Is a focal area for conservation investment in a generally described geography, much like ODFW's Conservation Opportunity Areas in the Oregon State Conservation Strategy. While aimed at particular conservation goals it is NOT a tax lot specific set of acquisition priorities.

Refinement:

A process of creating specificity with Target Areas that occurs only after passage of a Bond. A public process during which Metro Council approves acreage targets and the boundaries of where Metro is authorized to buy land within identified Target Areas. Similar process was undertaken after approval of two previous bond measures. Metro is committed to a meaningful engagement process for refinement consistent with our programmatic goals for racial equity, diversity and inclusion.

Shared materials: Target Area map and Target Areas descriptions (including sub-areas).

In this discussion session participants were offered the chance to sit at tables with a geographic focus. Choices were east-side, west-side, urban or regional (no focus)

Target area focus: West side

Facilitator: Curt Zonick

Note take: Annie Toledo

Participants: Tom Mutaugh (ODFW), Jeroen Kok (Hillsboro Parks), Amin Wahab (Portland BES), Larry Klimek (USFWS Tualatin and Wapato Refuges), Kevin O'Hara (USFWS regional), Scott McEwen (Tualatin River WC), Kris Balliet (Tualatin Riverkeepers)

Are these target areas consistent with the bond criteria? – didn't discuss, mentioned that they trust Metro

Where do the target areas excel, and where do they fall short?

- Wapato Lake area should be large
- 14 (Killin Wetlands and Connection to Coast Range) should be a big focus of conservation
- Connect 15 (Tualatin Headwaters: Baker and Heaton Cks) and 23 (Tualatin Floodplain)
- Make sure we don't take on too much
- 22 (Wapato to Coast Range) and 4 (Greater Chehalem Ridge, Wapato and Gales Ck) excel at protecting wildlife quality
- Important to protect land near UGB

Which target areas are you especially excited about?

- 4, 22 Wapato Lake – Chehalem – Gales. A lot protected already, close gaps
  - Many people echo this
  - Important area for climate resiliency. Chehalem Ridge.

- 15 (Lower Tualatin Headwaters: Baker and Heaton Ck) – a lot of interest in land acquisition here
- Areas bear UGB to protect land from development

Are there important geographies not covered by these target areas?

- Connecting 4 (Chehalem-Wapato) to 21 (Tonquin Oaks). **Editors Note: is 21 a typo?**
- Element of 8 (Dairy-McKay) – agricultural lands – would rather retain agriculture than turning it into development.
- Connecting 14 (Killin Wetlands) to outer periphery headwaters, aquatic continuity.
- Areas between 17 (Multnomah Channel Headwaters) and 14 (Killin) would be important for steep slopes.
- Buy all of Gales Ck area. Very important for fish and wildlife connectivity. A lot of it is currently working lands.
- Protect as much land near UGB as possible.

Map notes:

- 14 (Killin) – TRK priority
- 8 (Dairy-McKay) – Prairie/oak is high TRK priority
- Maybe extend 22 (Wapato to Coast Range) – see outline of area on map.
- 22 (Wapato to Coast Range) and 4 (Chehalem-Wapato) – climate resilience, close gaps, leverage water commissions
- 15 (Lower Tualatin Headwaters) – Climate resilience – see map for exact location
- SE of 24 (Willamette Narrows and Canemah) – Grassland, bird, PIF/ABC Bob Altman

Target area focus: East side

Facilitator: Shannon Leary

Note take: Laura Oppenheimer

Participants: Cheryl McGinnis (Clackamas River Basin Council), Tonia Williamson ( North Clackamas PRD), Neil Shulman (North Clackamas Urban Watershed Council), Andrew Brown (EMSWCD), Matt Shipkey (EMSWCD), Matt Lee ( Columbia Slough), Doug Neely (Greater Oregon City WC), Kevin O'Hara ( USFWS regional)

Are these target areas consistent with the bond criteria?

- Some target areas set clear boundaries with description, others are vague – would be good to standardize a bit.
  - Discrepancy in the level of detail
- Target areas don't match hydrologic connectivity, especially in area # 1
- Some areas talk about access, but they're remote – how are people dependent on transit supposed to access them?
- Important to pull in stakeholders for refinement
- Criteria may be harder to apply in urban area when it comes to access
- Overall, consistent with criteria

Where do the target areas excel, and where do they fall short?

- Highland Ridge, East Buttes
- Area 5 is huge 0 could be intentional – lots of overlap in descriptions. **Editors Note: Typo in Ta #s here??**
- Clackamas should be divided into a couple of areas with a more defined focus
- EMSWCD excited about urban core
- Columbia Slough is largest floodplain in region, but it's mixed in with whole urban area - concern about significant area like Columbia Slough or Johnson Creek. Editors Note: Johnson Ck is already identified as a specific Target Area (13)
- Overall, a good draft of a list

Which target areas are you especially excited about? – no answer

Are there important geographies not covered by these target areas?

- East Multnomah County
- East of Sandy – area not covered, going up into national forest
- Grasslands close to Molalla – identified as priority habitat for meadowlarks – Kevin O'Hara USFWS. Editors note – there is a Mollala-Pudding Target Area (16), first time Metro has gone that far south)
- Migrating/winter feeding zones – connectivity for wildlife in outer SE part of region
- Would be nice to see regional trail proposal overlaid with this proposal – want to see how they integrate

Target area focus: Urban Target Area

Facilitator: Brian Vaughn

Note take: Adrienne Basey

Participants: Doug Neely (Greater Oregon City WC), Brett Horner (Portland Parks), Warren Jimenez (Intertwine), Owen Wozniak ( Intertwine), Craig Rowland (USFWS regional), Bruce Barbarasch (Tualatium Hills PRD), Bob Sallinger (Audubon), Amin Wahab (City of Portland BES), Cathy Kellon (Columbia Slough WC).

Are these target areas consistent with the bond criteria?

- Owen – 22 (Wapato to Coast Range) great addition, deficit on the east side, opportunity to connect to Eagle Creek; Mt Hood national forest, habitat and trail both
- Bruce – how is target area #1 different from local share?
- Bob – all except #1 are consistent with the criteria, #1 is more like avoiding the issue, it sets people up for lobbying by individuals, recipe for expensive and politics. Forest Park, Columbia Slough, It's the antithesis of the criteria. Editors Note: We will have to address focus within Urban Area during refinement, we just don't have enough time to honor our commitment to a full open process during this phase.
- Bruce – Agrees with Sallinger on Urban Area needing focus, 8 (Dairy-McKay) could be rally to connecting urban areas
- Craig – add them as sub-areas

- Brett – why wouldn't the criteria for the urban area be the same as other areas. Thinks that the urban area is very important for acquisitions.
- Owen – help us delineate between urban area #1 and local share
- Brett – want more access to the local share, there is disparity between input of money from urban area and only 5% local share.
- Cathy – question about connectivity. Are we focused on human connectivity vs wildlife connectivity? Have more clarification around the language of “corridors” Make explicit the delineation of what we are referring to with this language in the bond narrative.
- Owen – there are areas within the urban area that are important enough to be explicit. Main stem Willamette for example.
- Bob – agrees, main stem is critical with other work being done. Also West Hayden Island, big enough, isolated enough it could stand as its own target area.
- Owen: Agrees
- Scientific, ecological reasons as well.

Where do the target areas excel, and where do they fall short? – notes captured above

Which target areas are you especially excited about?

- Brett – Forest Park, Columbia Slough, Willamette River
- Bob – all of them are exciting. Appreciates the “inside the UGB” and “outside the UGB” as its important to be thinking ahead to the future
- Owen – East Buttes is exciting. That's an area that will soon be developed and lost.
- Owen - Molalla, hopes there's connection with Willamette wildlife mitigation project (Editor's Note: WWMP is a BPA funded project administered by ODFW to mitigate for impacts of dams in the Willamette Valley). Funds acquisition and restoration.

Are there important geographies not covered by these target areas?

- Amin – Tryon Creek, key urban area, high priority floodplain and stormwater connection between Willamette and tributaries in west side
  - Steep slopes will be under pressure, protect these areas. They can also be important urban connectivity.
  - SW corridor, opportunities for acquisition in connection with transportation work
  - Be more specific about urban areas
- Owen – really hopes that we can connect the housing and transportation with nature investments. Look into research focused on cold water refugia for the Willamette.
- Amin – leverage opportunities of purchasing lots for transportation
- Cathy – if by binning this as separate from transportation, housing, trails, we are losing something. How will they dovetail over time?

Target area focus: Region wide

Facilitator: Kate Holleran

Note take: Jennifer Wilson

Participants: Russ Hoeflich (1000 Friends), Dan Roix (Columbia Land Trust), Rita Baker (Greater Oregon



City WC), Mike Houck (Urban Greenspaces Inst.), Sam Diaz (1000 Friends), Bruce Taylor (Pacific Birds), Rachel Felice (Portland Parks and Rec.).

Are these target areas consistent with the bond criteria?

- Bruce – Climate resilience? How is this represented?
- Rachel – how are target areas ranked – how does criteria impact when and what is acquired
- Bond criteria = areas speak to climate resiliency not descriptions
- Racial equity not represented in descriptions, but areas
- “climate resiliency”
- For voters: front loaded language link climate resiliency to forest canopy, headwaters

Where do the target areas excel, and where do they fall short?

- Rachel – Forest park questions on “forest part component” not clear
- Russ – trail connectivity is missing, the story needs to be shared. “Target” area is not a good word. Use “conservation opportunity” instead -> marketing
- Sam – permanent housing overlay to go along with the “target areas” help 1000 Friends get support
- Russ – winners = collaboration with all cities, what is best behavior to acquire land that there is not enough \$ for.
- Rita - Scouter’s Mt Nature Park success
- Mike – excel = big ideas represented
- Russ – Dairy Creek = headwaters (available) to confluence Tualatin

Which target areas are you especially excited about?

- Russ, Mike – Molalla
- Rita – 3 areas, 2 9Abernethy-Newell), 24 Willamette Narrows – Canemah), 12 Highland Ridge) in her area
- Labbe (not present at meeting) oak habitats should be emphasized
- Russ – interconnectivity
- Rachel - #11 (Forest Park Connections) connectivity to Metro properties only? Connect Metro to each other and to Forest Park?
- Dan - #23, (Tualatin Floodplain) building on past investments
- Mike – urban transformation \$ -> Willamette greenway, make it “real”

Are there important geographies not covered by these target areas?

- Dan – forested areas?
- Russ – unanticipated areas = \$, slush fund for areas we have not put on the map. Unique opportunity fund.
- Dan – are all “oak” opportunities represented? They should be
- Bruce – Asked Soll did we identify all oak? JAS – yes we have done a good job of looking at oak occurrences.

Editors Note: Metro Science has asked to include some way to be flexible in identifying targets where info is still developing especially important connectivity areas and oak.

- Russ – are there unique opportunity areas? Not called out
- Dan – Oak prairie to be defined fund, mid bond re-evaluate
- \*Mike – Willamette greenway – look at entire river Willamette Falls to Ross Island -> leverage city funds
  - “urban project”
- Russ – trail network from 18 -11 (Forest Park to Hillsboro (Rock Creek))
- Rita – stepping stone habitats for Mt. Tabor – Scouters Mt (forested area) (3 oaks) purchase stepping stone habitat there is a gap
  - Connectivity 10.1, 19.2 (East Buttes and Sandy River)
- Russ – Tualatin Hills/Forest Park = we win if big circle is around Forest Park
- Dan - \$ available for headwaters – federal \$ - to help leverage to acquire headwater land

Target area focus: Regional

Facilitator: Katy Weil

Note take: Rosie McGown

Participants: Gerard Rodriguez – Tyron Creek, Savahna Jackson, Felicia, Punneh Abdolhosseini, Sequoia Breck, Steve Wise – Sandy River WC, Esther

Are there target areas consistent with the bond criteria? – didn’t discuss

Where do the target areas excel, and where do they fall short?

- 19 (Sandy River) considered part of cold-water refuge for Columbia
  - Look at other areas that do this (ie cold-water refugia)
- Sandy Delta is another Wapato site
  - Federal land, dam removal
- 3 (Beaver Ck) has lamprey/steelhead
- Looking at areas of first foods that aren’t highlighted. Call this out more specifically where it is missing
- Cold water element important – what defines habitat for salmon and lamprey habitat
- “Target areas” – what are the different elements, over time there is a narrative about each of the priority areas intersection of their criteria
- 16 (Mollala) 24 (Willamette Narrows – Canemah) – Umatilla tribe – how would Metro go about repatriating land that may be burial ground. Ongoing search for this. Should have system of repatriation for this
  - Editors Note: Not a Bond specific issue, but Soll passed along to senior Parks and Nature staff.
  - Make sure in notes in this bond language – Umatilla tribe members that believe Metro owns or may purchase this land
- 22 connecting Hagg lake to coastal range – interested because it’s manmade lake. Why highlighted as valuable? Editors Note: 22 is connecting Wapato Lake to Coast Range
  - Minimal info about it
  - Looking at it for water and affect it will have

- 14 (Killin) has significant first foods element. Good site for climate resiliency and indigenous community relationship
  - Wokas indicative of presence more than other histories tell

Which target areas are you especially excited about?

- Good to see revitalization of these areas
  - Molalla – is a lot of Oak habitat
  - Multnomah Channel
- Any knowledge about Highland Ridge?
  - Source and health of 2 different watersheds, important to recognize
  - Call this out
  - Named Highland because road on it, want different name

Are there important geographies not covered by these target areas?

- A lot is connectivity and upper watersheds, forest
  - Theme about looking at what the target areas means, looking historically and how humans have changed the landscape
  - Not about individual properties, make sure connectivity is there
- Sauvie Island – Multnomah Channel
- Multnomah Channel headwaters – elk, wapato
  - Make sure not just wetland protection, make boundary bigger or an additional target area

Urban target area?

- Could be more responsible to talk about east side in terms of funding that has historically gone into east side v. west side
- Dense areas important to acquire land because there will be nothing left to get. May not be as natural but could be naturalized
- Balanced with gentrification and who is asking for specific needs
- Inner east side, inner NE not to tear down buildings, prefer to see better connectivity for parks, safety, access close to home, who does it benefit?
- Site history needs to be conducted with improvement with ensuring indigenous histories are accurately reported
  - Mechanism for finding indigenous connection to land is flawed, this proof is not well captured
- These are the topic brought up in indigenous community
  - Repatriation
- Process – language in bond to show issues has been brought up and Metro has heard
  - Language to show we are going to update the plans to reflect this
  - Opportunity for Metro to help share this story and educational opportunities
  - In refinement plan and work plan

How to get more feedback?

- Ongoing engagement visited with other indigenous professionals, will continue to do that
- Will ask Alice for more materials if needed

Who wrote descriptions? – Editors Note: Jonathan Soll and staff wrote these DRAFT descriptions

- Some say Indigenous Community value and some don't. Why is this?
- Descriptions could be more efficient because a lot is repeated. Example: water, connectivity, etc. overarching goals – “every site will have these goals...” Example climate resiliency, critical, so not repeated
- Document doesn't have accountability attached to it, could go back to community and get more robust elements as needed
- Take away more general and point at difference/specifics of all the sites, why it was selected



**Metro**

600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736

# Meeting minutes

Meeting: Indigenous community bond engagement phase 2  
Date/time: January 22, 2019  
Place: Metro Regional Center, 501

---

## Attendees

Gerard Rodriguez, Sequoia Breck, Clifton Bruno, Christine Bruno, Judy Bluehorse Skelton, Karen Kitchen, Jessica Rojas, Savahna Jackson, Laura John, Isabel LaCourse

Metro: President Lynn Peterson, Alice Froehlich, Ryan Ruggiero, Rosie McGown

## Topics

### President Lynn Peterson Welcome

President Peterson thanked the group for their passion and participation. She explained that Council is trying to further refine what it means to have community play a larger role in the conversation about parks and nature, looking at what is the role of people in conservation and how to partner with affordable housing, how to use the trail system as an active piece of getting people out into natural areas.

### Engagement recap

The new Council President is framing the conversation slightly different than previous engagement. In phase one engagement focused on putting feedback into different funding “buckets”. Moving forward the engagement will focus on themes across the buckets. The first round of engagement focused on how to protect land, building off of what the conservation community’s work. Phase one discussions will guide phase two.

The overarching themes from the first round of engagement were:

- Protect salmon, trout, steelhead and lamprey
- Protect culturally significant native plants
- Protect groundwater, streams and riverbanks for water quality
- Protect waterways for resilient communities
- Coordinate with other community needs: displacement and housing
- Types of access and engagement with the land: Expectations of what the land will be used for, mitigation of recreation with prioritizing underserved communities
- Protection of native plant corridors

Phase two will dive deeper into topics not covered in phase one. The group will discuss recommendations on how Metro should select, purchase and manage culturally specific lands and how to create space for culturally specific communities through capital projects. The group will identify locations for these projects. The locations can be specific areas or greater themes.

### Site identification

Using maps that identify existing Metro sites, past bond conservation “target areas,” oak mapping and other conservation measures, the group identified additional areas to be considered for protection of culturally specific lands.

In identifying areas the group was asked to think about areas they are familiar with, have a relationship with and how they relate to other areas of value e.g. floodplains, wetlands. They were asked to specify what is important about the location and think about what they wanted to share with Metro who will hold this information, whether further engagement is done or not. Sites and themes that arose from the activity were then discussed.

### **Regional themes for protection:**

- Ecosystems: wetlands, riparian, grasslands, old growth
- Stream restoration and daylighting for salmon, lamprey and riparian habitat
  - Focus on urban, close in streams to provide access to elders
  - Long term would be able to eat the salmon, lamprey and other plants from urban areas
- First foods and first materials
  - Managing for food requires different management practices than managing for materials
  - Any land that is acquired with culturally significant native plants should be managed for first foods, materials, and animals.
    - This would involve generating a list of regional cultural resources including keystone species that indicate more recent indigenous management of the land.
    - When keystone species are identified it should start a process to further investigate with community engagement.
    - Questions arose around if the community would want Metro to hold this list. There is a lack of trust in the agency.
  - The lens should be used system wide in how land is managed and acquired, not just in areas identified by the indigenous community.

### **Specific sites:**

- Killin Wetlands: manage for access to wocas.
- Willamette River Mile 11: currently no waterfront public access on this stretch of the river.
- Columbia River Floodplain: protect as floodplain, not FEMA renewal for property owner protection.
- East Buttes: Space where tribal people would stop between the Clackamas and Willamette Rivers, creek has been dammed and there has been a reduction of wildlife in the area.
- Delta Park Powwow Arbor in collaboration with Portland Parks and Recreation and Bow and Arrow Culture Club.

### **Capital projects:**

Use the lens of how native people recreate to identify capital projects to support this. It's about spending time together. The indigenous community would rather have gathering spaces and often prefer to be away from larger public gathering areas. How the indigenous community recreates and accesses park space is how other communities also access park spaces.

- Metro to manage a cultural space for all tribes and peoples. This has been wanted for a long time in the community but has failed on multiple attempts. Important for the space to be managed by Metro and not given to a community organization to reduce conflict.
- Community gathering spaces with onsite capacity for processing foods.
- Cultural education: interpretative space for non-indigenous community to learn and engage. Provide opportunities for school districts to engage.

- Conversion of existing structures on Metro properties for indigenous community gathering spaces
  - Opportunities for low or no pay long term rental for an individual, native communities or organizations.
  - Example given was a property on the East side of Oxbow Regional Park that would have been ideal for a cultural retreat center. It was a Metro owned space close to river, private, with culturally significant native plants.
  - Past examples of success and failures of these types of arrangements could be gathered from elders to inform the process.
  - Look for properties that have farmhouses or field stations on them to be converted to a cultural center.
- Multiple sweat spaces with parking, water and ability to burn.
- Canoe house: a place for landings and to store canoes for canoe families, with onsite tiny house for caretaker to live.
- Dance house

### **Stabilization and restoration goals**

- Include language in the bond for what stabilization and long term maintenance practices focused on longer term succession and the protection of first foods.
- Discussion was had around defining the restoration goals, at what point in time is the restoration hoping to achieve. The conservation community often leaves out people, identifying the “natural” state as to the point of contact, leaving out tribal land management. Western conservation was the preservation of land for white people, eliminating indigenous people.
  - Original state of being is not point of contact.
  - Include tribal histories in the understanding of “original state of being,” including historical tribal land management practices
  - Create more sustainable management systems that allows for and encourages natural succession, move away from current language that views the environment as a static place
  - Looking past “stabilization” as a short term land management strategy but planning for 100 to 200 years conservation strategy
- Manage for climate resiliency

### **Next steps**

Alice will send out conservation community mapping exercise information.

In February and March Sequoia Breck and Gerard Rodriguez will lead multiple community meetings with groups and individuals that have been identified. This group was asked to contact them if there are other elders who they should speak with or if group members want support speaking with elders themselves.

A draft package of recommendations will need to be put together in March. Any feedback must be submitted by end of February or early March. There will then be a brief window of time for Council to review the package prior to finalization in May. An exact timeline is not finalized yet.

### **Next meeting:**

TBD



**Metro**

600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736

# Meeting minutes

Meeting: Indigenous community bond engagement meeting  
Date/time: April 22, 2019  
Place: Metro Regional Center: 401

---

## Attendees

Savahna Jackson, Sequoia Breck, Angela Morrill, Clifton Bruno, Christine Bruno, James Holt, Judy Bluehorse Skelton, Jessica Rojas, Isabel LaCourse

Metro: Alice Froehlich, Heather Nelson Kent, Rosie McGown

## Topics

### Welcome and bond update

This group has not met since January. Since the last meeting, Sequoia and Gerard have completed outreach to others in the indigenous community for further feedback.

Alice provided an update on the status of the bond renewal. There are now six identified funding areas with allocation recommendations and drafted program criteria. A full draft bond package will be available in May. This meeting will review the six funding areas to identify concerns with the criteria and funding allocations.

### Funding areas and allocations

Alice provided an overview of the six program areas (Appendix A) highlighting trails for biking and walking and advancing large scale community visions as new program areas. Advancing large scale community visions was previously labeled urban transformation.

Advancing large scale community visions:

- “Urban Transformation” is a gross rebranding of gentrification.
- Referred to as a “slush fund”.
- Questions were raised about who gets to decide on these projects. How will the decision making process be transparent to the community?
  - There currently isn’t good access to Metro Council by the public limiting what is brought to them to consider for projects.
  - What the community needs and wants is not necessarily what Council thinks it wants.
  - The projects chosen need to be transparent to the public.
- There was a lot of pushback on this funding area during stakeholder table discussions.
- Willamette Falls specific concerns:
  - The program areas specifically calls out the river walk, which was not in previous drafts. How will the Willamette Falls river walk will be implemented?
    - The river walk project is not an inclusive equity project. It has nothing to do with tribal access to the falls.
    - “Don’t want to be a zoo” where the general public comes to view indigenous communities during harvest and ceremony times.
    - What is being communicated to the public and contractors is not consistent.
    - The river walk project reeks of tourism and recreation. There needs to be a lot of communication about recreation and that it should not happen there.



- There are government to government issues between tribal governments and with Metro that need to be worked out.

#### Funding ranges:

- Percentages on the document would be helpful.
- Increase protect and restore land.
  - Now is the time to save land.
  - Pull \$2.5-5M from each other program area.
- Decrease trails for biking and walking.
- Decrease advance large scale community visions.
- Increase community grants.
  - Small bucket but seems to be the most effective at being equitable.
  - Use community grants to build capacity.
    - Bond funds are limited, Partners in Nature funds are more flexible to potentially provide capacity building funds.
  - Increase community grants as opposed to trails. At minimum, fund towards the higher end.
  - Metro is concerned with community projects being constructed within the bond timeframe if the amount is increased. If there are projects out there ready for funds, let Metro know.
  - Organizations were afraid to ask for more money in the past because they were afraid they wouldn't get the funds, but organizations can use more money.

#### Review criteria for funding areas

Alice passed out the draft criteria language (Appendix B) that will be used to draft the bond referral. There are a set of racial equity and climate resilience criteria that apply to all six program areas. Additionally, there are program specific criteria.

#### Community engagement criteria:

- First bullet needs to specifically call out indigenous community. There are legal rights that indigenous people have that other communities of color do not have.
  - Throughout the document replace “communities of color” with “indigenous and communities of color”
- Need to highlight increased assess and programing for differently abled communities.
- This section should be called “Community engagement and equity criteria”
  - It is important to keep community in the title because communities are not racially defined.
  - Define what equity means in the document.
  - It is clear that when Metro talks about equity, they are talking about racial equity but Metro needs to bring forward intersectionality.
    - Create language that is encompassing.
    - Address regional, generational and gender equity.
    - Use a class informed lens.
    - When having conversations about racial equity, other groups disappear. Make sure to identify those other groups, who are being left behind.
    - Be thoughtful of the people who will never be part of the conversation, people camping by the highway right now.

#### Protect and restore land:

- Second bullet could mean a lot of things to different people because culturally significant plants does not necessarily mean native. Suggest “restore culturally specific native plant communities.”

#### Award community grants:

- Change language from “honor indigenous people” to “partner with and empower indigenous community.”
  - Connect with SB13 to provide meaningful and accurate tribal history education rather than just “honor”.
  - Include culturally appropriate interpretative signage.
- Third bullet: change to projects led by people of color, not just influenced by.
- Provide training to help indigenous people increase their opportunity to receive grants.
- Provide workforce training.
- Increase the grant cycle, provide multi-year, longer term funding.

#### Take care of Metro parks:

- Didn’t have much time to talk about this program.
- Killin and several other sites have a history of tragedy. Killin specifically has hangings that happened in the barn. Part of the money should go towards appropriate interpretation of sites led by the appropriate communities. We cannot cherry pick happy events.

#### Trails:

- Specifically call out houseless people.
- Remove mitigate and just leave prevent in second to last bullet point.

#### Advance large scale community visions:

- Provide clarification for the third bullet under program criteria.
  - Should be two bullets.
- Combine bullets 4 through 6 to require a concrete plan to address displacement identified by low income communities, indigenous and communities of color and marginalized communities.
  - This needs to specifically include low income communities.
  - Avoid cherry picking or cream skimming when identifying who is representative of these communities.
  - Have a class based approach to addressing displacement.
  - Specifically use “prevent displacement” rather than “mitigate displacement.”
- One of the transformation projects should address houselessness.
- Take out Willamette Falls river walk.

#### Document overall:

- Include a section for definitions, specifically defining key species and racial equity.
- Explain why the indigenous community is specifically mentioned. Indigenous people disappear in multicultural narratives.

#### **Target area and trails maps**

Maps of target areas and trails, including descriptions, were passed out for review.

Target areas:

- Include a general statement about the target areas along the lines of “Metro recognizes that all lands and waterways in this region are important to the indigenous community.”
- Provide specifics about features important to indigenous communities in each target area description.
- Need consistency and clarification when talking about indigenous connections to land.
  - Examples: 4 is a good example of specifics, 16 uses vague language.
  - Need to move beyond honor – mascot language.
  - Move from honoring to centering and from connections to relationships.
  - Move away from past tense to present tense of indigenous connection to land.
- 16 needs reworking.
  - Remove Canemah or clarify if importance is connectivity to Canemah Bluff.
  - Include oak.
- Clean up language around sub areas.
- Reorganize numbering from alphabetical to location to be easier to read the map.
- Include Sauvie Island.
- Urban target area has a lot of potential.
  - How do we highlight specific urban areas of importance? For example, Johnson Creek Floodplain and salmon sanctuaries.
  - This target area will require a lot of community engagement during refinement.

#### Trails:

- Number 31 specifically mentions Troutdale to Gresham trail. Community clearly expressed they did not want this trail. Why is it still included?
- Bike trails only help the people who use them for biking. They can become dangerous and do nothing for the neighborhood.
  - If you can’t currently maintain these areas, why add more?
  - Provide communities with cleanup programs to increase safety.
- How people use the space matters.
  - Commuter trails are dangerous for non-bikers. Cyclists ride too fast and don’t stop for pedestrians. This creates a disparity between riders and neighbors.
  - Are these trails providing access to nature?
- Who are using these trails? Typically cis-white males.
- Lack of houseless community as a stakeholder for these conversations is unacceptable.
  - Only hearing from one side, property owners, who are historically non-brown, non-low-income and non-indigenous.
- Mostly white, rich areas are shown. Mostly focused in the white wealthy SW corridor.

#### General comments:

- Show on the maps where low income and marginalized communities live.

#### **Additional conversations and concerns**

##### Metro staff concerns

- There are continual micro-aggressions from Metro staff.
  - Metro staff is not aware of power dynamics.

- Being shut down with statements like “it’s not relevant,” when it is, shows that staff are looking for something specific and not leaving room for genuine engagement. Questions are formatted in a way to get the answers they want.
- The racial equity plan is touted but Metro staff are not adequately trained to speak with the indigenous community.
- It is emotional and painful to go to meetings. Metro doesn’t recognize how much emotional energy is being done and the impact it has.
- Martha Bennett, COO, is in the position to filter up feedback from staff which is filtered up from community members. How do we structurally change these filters? The information changes as it is filtered through a non-indigenous lens

#### Oversight

- How will the bond oversight committee work?
- How to make sure racial equity criteria are not tokenizing.

#### COBID

- If using COBID as a metric, there needs to be an audit for equity within COBID to ensure the firms receiving funds are actually minority owned businesses. Otherwise, the use of COBID firms does not meet equity criteria.

#### Indigenous community in bond

- Concern about language, definitions, focus and intent when it comes to involvement with indigenous communities.
- Earmark funds specifically for continued indigenous community engagement.
- To be successful, invest in long term indigenous community engagement. Create systems to make sure engagement continues.
- Provide 1-2% of bond funds to the indigenous community to provide oversight on all of the Metro funding areas (parks and nature, housing, transportation).
- Continue these conversations in refinement.

#### Next steps:

- Contact Alice if you have further input.
- Everyone is interested in participating in the refinement process.
- Provide notes from community forums with this group.

#### Bond timeline:

- May 7 – Council work session to provide guidance on policy questions including final bond amount and allocations.
  - Draft will be available shortly after the May 7 meeting.
- May 14 – Final Council work session where draft legislation will be presented.
  - Final draft will be available shortly after the May 14 meeting.
- May 30 – Council meeting to take action.

#### Opportunities for comment:

- There are not opportunities for testimony at the Council work sessions but you can make testimony at any Council meeting.

- Council can be contacted by phone or email.



Potential Metro Parks and Nature bond renewal: Protect and connect people and nature.

Discussion draft 4/9/2019

Program Area	Funding Range	Potential investments	Highlights of program requirements/criteria
<b>Protect and restore land</b> Protect and connect greater Portland’s special places, especially river and stream banks, oak and prairie habitat, wetlands and culturally significant sites, by purchasing land from willing sellers and restoring it to support plants, animals and people.	<b>\$130-140M</b>	Acquire 3,500- 4,000 acres including land that protect water quality, wildlife habitat and habitat connectivity and increase climate resiliency.  Identify and fund 1-2 habitat restoration project(s) targeting regional challenges for fish and wildlife habitat improvement.  Identify and fund 1-2 habitat restoration project(s) that would restore plant communities significant to greater Portland’s Indigenous community.	Include goals in land acquisition strategies that protect and improve habitat for salmon, steelhead and lamprey.  Include goals in land acquisition strategies for protecting culturally significant plant communities and first foods.  Work with greater Portland’s Indigenous community to identify culturally significant lands and partnership opportunities for land management.
<b>Support local projects</b> Distribute money to cities, counties and park providers across greater Portland to protect land, restore habitat, and build and care for parks that connect people to nature in local communities.	<b>\$65-70M</b>	Provide funding for 150+ local parks and nature projects. <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Local park providers to select projects after bond approval.</li><li>• Metro to develop a formula for funding allocations similar to 2006 bond.</li><li>• Local parks providers may opt out/designate other local park providers to receive and disburse their portion of Metro funds if they lack capacity.</li><li>• Some capital maintenance projects are eligible for these funds.</li></ul>	Require transparent, inclusive community engagement, decision-making and accountability in local parks and nature projects funded by Metro’s bond measure.  Ensure that local projects advance racial equity and improve climate resiliency; remove barriers and increase contracting opportunities for minority-owned businesses.  Improve access to nature for communities identified as “nature-deficient”.  Require use of low-impact, environmentally-friendly development practices in local construction and development projects.
<b>Award community grants</b> Support innovative approaches to caring for nature and creating public access at the community scale by awarding Nature in Neighborhoods grants, with an emphasis on historically marginalized communities.	<b>\$25-30M</b>	Provide funding for 100+ parks and nature projects through Nature in Neighborhoods capital grants. <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Competitive grants - \$50K-\$1M.</li><li>• Flexibility regarding partnerships, timelines, match.</li><li>• Improved racial equity outcomes; giving more decision-making power to communities of color and other marginalized communities.</li></ul>	Require transparent, inclusive community engagement, decision-making and accountability in local parks and nature projects funded by Metro’s bond measure.  Ensure that grant-funded projects advance racial equity and improve climate resiliency; remove barriers and increase contracting opportunities for minority-owned businesses.  Improve access to nature for communities identified as “nature-deficient”.  Require use of low-impact, environmentally-friendly development practices in grant funded construction and development projects.

<b>Take care of Metro parks</b> Provide safe, welcoming places to connect with nature by completing newer nature parks and maintaining water systems, trails, bathrooms and other amenities at older parks like Oxbow and Blue Lake.	<b>\$100-105M</b>	<p>Maintain critical infrastructure in legacy parks that Metro manages including Oxbow and Blue Lake. Make needed upgrades to other Metro-managed parks and natural areas including Smith and Bybee Wetlands, Glendoveer Nature Trail, Lone Fir and other historic cemeteries.</p> <p>Improve accessibility at Metro’s parks and natural areas by implementing ADA projects and other improvements such as accessible pathways, signage and visitor amenities.</p> <p>Increase public access to lands managed by Metro through construction of 5-6 “Phase II” Metro master-planned nature park projects, such as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>• Chehalem Ridge Nature Park</li><li>• East Council Creek Nature Park</li><li>• Gabbert Butte Nature Park</li><li>• Killin Wetlands</li><li>• Lone Fir Cemetery Cultural Heritage Garden</li><li>• Newell Creek Natural Area</li><li>• North Tualatin Mountains</li></ul> <p>Plan and build 1-2 new Metro nature parks or public access improvements.</p>	<p>Improve physical and cultural accessibility to parks and nature through local and regional investments.</p> <p>Ensure that projects advance racial equity and improve climate resiliency; remove barriers and increase contracting opportunities for minority-owned businesses.</p> <p>Ensure transparent, inclusive community engagement, decision-making and accountability in Metro parks and nature projects.</p> <p>Require use of low-impact, environmentally-friendly development practices in local and regional parks and nature capital projects.</p>
<b>Create trails for walking and biking</b> Secure land to build new trails and construct missing sections, fulfilling greater Portland’s vision for a network of trails where people can relax, exercise and commute.	<b>\$40-55M</b>	<p>Acquire 8-10 miles of new regional trail corridors.</p> <p>Construct 6 miles of new regional trails and maintain of up to 10 miles of existing regional trails.</p> <p>Remedy 1-2 key pinch points in regional trail system.</p> <p>Metro to lead acquisition and construction, with some locally-led projects.</p>	<p>Ensure that projects advance racial equity and improve climate resiliency; remove barriers and increase contracting opportunities for minority-owned businesses.</p> <p>Require use of low-impact, environmentally-friendly development practices in local and regional trail construction projects.</p> <p>Require transparent, inclusive community engagement, decision-making and accountability in local parks and nature projects funded by Metro’s bond measure.</p> <p>Consider proximity to affordable housing, transit and connections to local or regional parks in trail project selection.</p> <p>Local trail projects eligible for “local share” and Nature in Neighborhood grants.</p>
<b>Advance large-scale community visions</b> Help deliver large-scale projects that uplift communities by leveraging nature to achieve benefits such as job opportunities, affordable housing and safe, reliable transportation.	<b>\$40-50M</b>	<p>Capital funding that catalyzes investments in 2-4 transformative regional-scale projects that increase access to nature for people in urban areas and/or improve the resiliency of urban natural areas.</p> <p>Provide additional funding for the Willamette Falls Legacy Project and the river walk.</p> <p>Technical assistance to projects seeking and receiving funding.</p> <p>Metro Council to designate project proposal and review process.</p>	<p>Leverage with public/private investments in affordable housing, transit and connections to local or regional parks.</p> <p>Ensure that projects advance racial equity and improve climate resiliency; remove barriers and increase contracting opportunities for minority-owned businesses.</p> <p>Require transparent, inclusive community engagement, decision-making and accountability in projects funded by Metro’s bond measure.</p>
	<b>\$400-450M</b>		

**Note:** Figures are based on general cost estimates – real costs will vary with complexity and location of projects; land costs vary significantly depending on location of target areas.

## Potential 2019 Parks and Nature Bond Measure Criteria

DRAFT 4/5/2019



As part of the development of a potential bond measure, the Metro Council has directed staff to develop criteria for the six program investment areas to advance racial equity, make communities and natural areas more resilient to climate change and to guide project prioritization and selection. This is a working draft of current definitions and potential criteria for each of the six program areas.

The Metro Council has identified criteria for community engagement and climate resilience that apply to all program areas. Additional programmatic criteria are identified for each of the six program areas.

### **Community Engagement Criteria**

All projects and programs must satisfy all community engagement criteria.

- Meaningfully engage with communities of color and other historically marginalized communities in development and selection of projects.
- Prioritize the priorities of communities of color and other historically marginalized groups.
- Demonstrate accountability for tracking outcomes and reporting impacts, particularly as they relate to communities of color and other historically marginalized communities.

### **Climate Resilience Criteria**

All projects must identify at least one climate resilience criteria that the project will satisfy.

- Protection, connection and restoration of habitat to ensure strong populations of native plants, fish and wildlife can adapt to a changing climate.
- Protection and restoration of floodplains, streams and wetlands to increase their capacity to handle stormwater to protect vulnerable communities from flooding.
- Investments in developed areas that increase tree canopy to reduce heat island effects.
- Inclusion of green infrastructure in development of new and existing parks.
- Investments in segments of the regional trail system that expand active transportation opportunities for commuting, recreation and other trips.

**Protect and restore land** – Preserve river and stream banks, wetlands, forests and other special places by purchasing land from willing sellers and restoring it to support plants, animals and people.

Primary Outcomes:

- Protect clean water for people, fish and wildlife.
- Protect and restore culturally significant plant communities.
- Protect, connect and improve habitat for native fish and wildlife.

Program Activities:

- Acquisition of property (using both fee simple purchases and conservation easements)
- Stabilization of new land acquisitions



## Potential 2019 Parks and Nature Bond Measure Criteria

DRAFT 4/5/2019



- Major restoration projects

Program Criteria – program investments must satisfy at least one criteria:

- Protect and improve water quality, quantity; emphasis on headwaters, wetlands, floodplains, riparian areas.
- Continue emphasis on habitat value, rarity of habitat, restoration potential, connectivity for wildlife and people.
- Increase emphasis on acquiring land that could provide future potential access to nature for people, scenic views, and community gathering spaces. Prioritize land acquisition with the potential to increase access to nature for communities of color.
- Align land acquisition and restoration activities with federal, state and regional conservation plans.
- Update regional land acquisition and management plans to prioritize culturally significant land, plants and native wildlife in partnership with greater Portland's indigenous community.
- Remove barriers and increase accessible contracting opportunities for COBID contractors and other marginalized communities.
- Set aggressive goals for workforce diversity and use of COBID contractors; demonstrate accountability by tracking outcomes and reporting impacts.

**Support local projects “Local Share”** – Distribute money to cities, counties and park providers across greater Portland to protect land, restore habitat, and build and care for parks in local communities.

Primary Outcomes:

- Protect clean water for people, fish and wildlife.
- Make parks and natural areas more accessible and inclusive.

Program Activities:

- Direct allocations to park providers in the region.
- Technical support for agencies implementing projects, including support advancing racial equity and engagement with communities of color.
- All local share projects must be approved by the local jurisdiction's governing body at a public meeting, in accord with that body's adopted public meeting procedures.

Program Criteria – program investments must satisfy at least one criteria:

- Investments in critical infrastructure to ensure that parks are safe and welcoming.
- Improved accessibility and inclusiveness of developed parks.
- Improved visitor experience through investing in new or existing park amenities.
- Investments that improve the efficiency and effectiveness of operations and maintenance of developed parks.
- Development of new or expanded access to nature, particularly in proximity to neighborhoods, centers, corridors or transit.
- Investments that provide access to water with scenic and/or recreational opportunities.

## Potential 2019 Parks and Nature Bond Measure Criteria

DRAFT 4/5/2019



- Increase emphasis on acquiring land that could provide future potential access to nature for people, scenic views, and community gathering spaces.
- Protect and improve water quality, quantity; emphasis on headwaters, wetlands, floodplains, riparian areas.
- Investments in design and construction of local or regional trails.

**Award community grants** – Support innovative approaches to protecting and connecting with nature at the community scale by awarding Nature in Neighborhoods grants.

Primary Outcomes:

- Protect clean water for people, fish and wildlife.
- Support community-led parks and nature projects.

Program Activities:

- Competitive capital grant program for community-led public/private partnership projects.
- Technical assistance to grantees.

Program Criteria – program investments must satisfy at least one criteria:

- Invest in nature, particularly in communities of color, to significantly improve human mental and physical health
- Build wealth in communities of color through contracting and jobs for people of color
- Demonstrate that people of color influenced the project identification, selection, design and implementation.
- Nurture a relationship with land and create educational opportunities (including Science, Technology, Engineering, Art and Math [STEAM] opportunities) and promote careers in environmental fields, especially for youth of color.
- Honor Indigenous people that have been present in the region since time immemorial.
- Hold grantees accountable for evaluating their projects.
- Explicit description of how projects will be accessible by ADA guidelines.
- Transit, bike and walking access.
- Description of how project will consider and approach the issue of houselessness in a sensitive and humanizing way

**Take care of Metro parks** – Provide safe, welcoming places to connect with nature by completing newer nature parks and maintaining water systems, trails, bathrooms and other amenities at older parks.

Primary Outcomes:

- Protect clean water for people, fish and wildlife.
- Take care of what we have.
- Make parks and natural areas more accessible and inclusive.

## Potential 2019 Parks and Nature Bond Measure Criteria

DRAFT 4/5/2019



- Connect more people to the land and rivers of our region.

### Program Activities:

- Completion of large capital maintenance, repair and improvement projects at existing Metro facilities
- Completion of development at nature parks with adopted master plans
- Development of new nature parks and access opportunities

### Program Criteria – program investments must satisfy at least one criteria:

- Investments in critical infrastructure and improved visitor experience to ensure that parks are safe and welcoming, particularly those with high visitation and use by communities of color or places/projects identified by communities of color.
- Improved visitor experience through investing in new or existing park amenities.
- Investments that improve the efficiency and effectiveness of operations and maintenance of developed parks.
- Development of new or expanded access to nature, particularly in proximity to neighborhoods, centers, corridors or transit.
- Investments that provide access to water with scenic and/or recreational opportunities.
- Increase access for those living with disabilities through investments in ADA compliance and projects using universal design principles.
- Work with communities of color, greater Portland's indigenous community, and other historically marginalized groups to identify opportunities for culturally responsive public improvements.
- Remove barriers and increase accessible contracting opportunities for COBID contractors and other marginalized business communities.
- Set aggressive goals for workforce diversity and use of COBID contractors; demonstrate accountability through tracking outcomes and reporting impacts.

**Create trails for walking and biking** – Secure land to build new trails and construct missing sections, fulfilling greater Portland's vision for a network of trails where people can relax, exercise and commute.

### Primary Outcomes:

- Connect more people to the land and rivers of our region.
- Make parks and natural areas (including trails) more accessible and inclusive.

### Program Activities:

- Support and management of regional trail master planning processes.
- Acquisition of property and easements for trail segments.
- Construction of priority trail segments on Metro property.
- Competitive capital grant program for local governments for construction of regional trail segments.

### Program Criteria – program investments must satisfy at least one criteria:

## Potential 2019 Parks and Nature Bond Measure Criteria

DRAFT 4/5/2019



- Trail provides access to streams, rivers and wetlands.
- Project includes connections to or partnerships with trails of statewide significance.
- Trail acquisition or development would close a gap in existing trail segments or a gap between major destinations.
- Trail acquisition or development has a high level of readiness (e.g. existing master plan, completed land acquisition, completed design work and local agency leadership).
- Trail acquisition or development would leverage other public, private or non-profit investments in the surrounding community.
- Focus on closing gaps and ready-to-build projects that fulfill the Regional Trails Plan, particularly those identified as priorities by communities of color.
- Consider proximity to affordable housing, transit and connections to regional or local parks, local streams and rivers.
- Prioritize trails likely to be used by communities of color and other historically marginalized communities.
- Project has a strategy to prevent or mitigate displacement and/or gentrification.
- Projects include universal design for people of all abilities.

**Advance large-scale community visions** – Help deliver on large-scale projects that uplift communities and blend nature with broader benefits such as job opportunities, affordable housing and safe, reliable transportation.

### Primary Outcomes:

- Inclusive engagement, transparency and accountability.
- Advance racial equity through bond investments.
- Connect more people to the land and rivers of our region.
- Protect, connect and improve habitat for native fish and wildlife.

### Program Activities:

- Capital funding for regional-scale urban development projects directed by Metro Council approved policy.
- Technical assistance to projects seeking and receiving funding.

### Program Criteria – program investments must satisfy at least one criteria:

- Improves access to nature for people.
- Protects and reclaims rivers, tree canopy and/or other important natural features in urban areas for the benefit of people and wildlife.
- Located in a regional or town center or otherwise identified as a priority investment in Metro's 2040 Growth Concept. Fosters partnerships between different levels of government and between the public and private sectors and/or jump starts private investment by focusing public investments and efforts on specific priority projects.

**Potential 2019 Parks and Nature Bond Measure Criteria**

DRAFT 4/5/2019

**Metro**600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736

- 
- Meets a need identified by communities of color and/or other historically marginalized communities.
  - Includes identified strategies to prevent displacement of low-income communities and/or communities of color.
  - Projects have adopted strategies to prevent displacement.
  - Remove barriers and increase accessible contracting opportunities for COBID contractors and other marginalized communities; establish workforce diversity goals.
  - Set aggressive goals for use of COBID contractors and demonstrate accountability through tracking outcomes and reporting impacts.

## Potential parks and nature bond measure

Trails Engagement report

Completed by:

Robert Spurlock

**Audience overview:** Our audience was a mixed group of community members interested in trails, local agency staff and consultants. We invited everyone on our Regional Trails Interested Parties email list. 30 people attended the event.

**Engagement format:** The event followed an open house format and included a formal presentation, display boards showing potential trail investments, dot voting exercises and comment forms. The event objectives were:

- Share bond related information with community members
- Familiarize communities on past bond trail-related accomplishments
- Present potential acquisition and construction opportunities
- solicit input on how to prioritize trail investments

**Engagement point people:** Robert Spurlock, Brian Kennedy, Heather Kent

**Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:** Please use bullet-point format to identify the top priorities that emerged)

- Trail gap completion (21 votes)
- Prioritize trail investments where **historically marginalized communities** live (15 votes)
- Prioritize trail investments that provide **access to water** (9 votes)
- Access to local parks and natural areas (6 votes)
- Prioritize trail investments that have the most **community support** (5 votes)
- Prioritize trail investments that also provide broader nature benefits, such as **wildlife habitat** (5 votes)
- Prioritize trail investments based on **project readiness** (4 votes)
- Prioritize trail investments based on **projected use** (4 votes)
- Prioritize trail investments where **right-of-way** is already secured (3 votes)

**Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:** Again, use bullet-point format.

- Funds are needed for maintenance. Concern is that building more trails will increase the maintenance backlog.
- Trails should also be included in the 2020 Transportation package.
- Concerned that Metro's reliance on local agencies to build and operate regional trails is too limiting. A better model would be for Metro to lead the planning, construction and operations of regional trails.

**Key themes on racial equity:** Beyond simply completing gaps in the Columbia Slough Trail, several stakeholders shared that building *connections to* would be critical for benefiting the historically marginalized communities in North and Northeast Portland.

**Areas of disagreement within this audience:**

- No apparent areas of disagreement.

**How was feedback incorporated?** This feedback is incorporated into the trails funding area criteria and will be further incorporated during the refinement planning process.

**Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:** Continued engagement at the Annual Trails Fair and Quarterly Trails Forum.

## Potential parks and nature bond measure

Engagement report | Trails Quarterly Forum

Completed by:

Robert Spurlock

**Audience overview:** Our audience was the typical Quarterly Trails Forum attendees: a mixed group of community members interested in trails, local agency staff and consultants. We invited everyone on our Regional Trails Interested Parties email list, a list of roughly 700. 49 people attended the event.

**Engagement format:** The event started with a presentation and Q&A on the overall Regional Investment Strategy led by Andy Shaw, followed by a parks bond-specific presentation by Jon Blasher. Lastly there was a networking reception including informational boards showing potential trail investments and a dot voting exercise.

**Engagement point people:** Robert Spurlock, Heather Kent, Jon Blasher, Mel Huie

### Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:

- Closing gaps (15 votes)
- Connectivity (13 votes)
- Universal access (12 votes)
- Prevent displacement (8 votes)
- Readiness (8 votes)
- Access to water (7 votes)
- Active transportation (6 votes)
- Reduce climate impacts (6 votes)
- Leverage investments (6 votes)
- Statewide connections (5 votes)

**Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:** Again, use bullet-point format.

- Funds are needed for maintenance. Concern is that building more trails will increase the maintenance backlog.
- Trails should also be included in the 2020 Transportation package.
- Concerned that Metro's reliance on local agencies to build and operate regional trails is too limiting. A better model would be for Metro to lead the planning, construction and operations of regional trails.



**Key themes on racial equity:** Beyond simply completing gaps in the Columbia Slough Trail, several stakeholders shared that building *connections to* would be critical for benefiting the historically marginalized communities in North and Northeast Portland.

**Areas of disagreement within this audience:**

- No apparent areas of disagreement.

**How was feedback incorporated?** This feedback is incorporated into the trails funding area criteria and will be further incorporated during the refinement planning process.

**Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:** Continued engagement at the Annual Trails Fair and Quarterly Trails Forum.



**Metro**

600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736

# Memo

Date: Thursday, March 21<sup>st</sup> 2019  
To: Laura Oppenheimer  
From: Erich J Pacheco  
Subject: March 2019 Glendoveer Nature Trail community engagement meetings

---

In the context of the proposed Metro parks and nature bond referral, we conducted two community engagement events to elicit input from community members on potential capital project improvements at Glendoveer Nature Trail. The first event was a focus group held on March 15<sup>th</sup> organized by The Rosewood Initiative with a group of women leaders (Guerreras Latinas) from the Latino community who are frequent users of the site. And, the second event was a forum attended by over 40 community members.

The following is a summary of the comments provided by the participants:

- **Signage:**
  - Multilingual signs at all entrances
  - Better signage about no-dogs policy
  - Mileage signs/distance
  - Kiosk for community notices
  - Eastside sign not welcoming
- **Amenities:**
  - Real bathrooms – no porta potties
- **Accessibility:**
  - More gates to increase accessibility to the site
  - Open gates earlier (at 6:30am)
  - More benches
  - More parking areas for park users exclusively
- **Major changes:**
  - Convert at least half the site space to a natural park for family space → more equitable use of funding
  - Development for recreation should be on west side
- **Uses:**
  - Some people golf, but more use the trail
- **Surfaces:**
  - Most prefer soft surface – wood chips are ok, some suggest using material similar to running tracks
- **Vegetation/Wildlife:**
  - Remove non-native plants
  - Keep the wooded area
  - Concerns about the local coyote population

Glendoveer discussion

Note taker: ?

Welcome signs:

- Lines on regency park
- neighborhood feel welcome
- lack of parking for general public
- no permanent restrooms
- Worried about homeless
- Really worried about camping
- Disc golf course
- Interested in gate for park, so it can be closed at night
- Very concerned about homeless taking over
- Very glad we put up signs “don’t feed squirrels”

Kiosk: did not answer

Rules signs: did not answer

Trailer signs and maps

- No bikes on trails – no BMX
- Make skateboard park? Not sure some like it – interested in insurance required

Preferred trail surface

- What one is most efficient
- Cost/operation

Quiet space

- Make a more naturalized park with trails – mediation in nature

Welcome booth

- Does not need on site staff – more like a city park
- Not full sized sport fields but like idea of basketball goals

Gathering space: did not answer

Barbeque:

- Don’t have BBQs – no one maintains.
- Neighbors prefer no cooking
- Maybe just small grill

Exercise

- Had before – did not work
- Out dated idea – people don’t use these anymore

Art

- Naure is the art
- No art
- Inst allocation = wasted \$

Picnic tables

- Small individual spaces work well (?)

Nature play

- See last page. My table was very supportive of all of these

Events

- Depends on parking – the event is dependent on places to park
- Not conducive to event. Beautiful place to relax – no structural activities

Other

- Fenced area for dogs. Provide bags for poo disposal
- Transparency with what you are developing – what you spend
- Interested in picnic shelter location
- Why two golf courses
- Very worried about Glendoveer being a housing site
- Too many lack of specifics – wants to know what happened with last bonds
- Is 36-hole golf course really higher and best use
- People at table very supportive of making ½ of Glendoveer a park – takeout some hailes of course – does not think it supports Metros DEI goal
- Mis-managed land – we don't need 36-golf holes
- Make it a more natural space-use less water
- Play area for kids
- No art stuff, don't cut down trees – may make city hiking trail
- Nature play scape, not plastic
- Pavilions, BBQs, space for gathering, birthdays, etc
- Splash park
- Support removing invasive species – restore native vegetation

Note taker: Ben

Welcome

- 137<sup>th</sup> and Halsey, safe – simple hole
- Be able to get to the corner and walk in
- Was scary, a lot of people using it
  - Diversity of users, family all backgrounds
- Better signs

Kiosk

- No pets, rabbit
- At all entrances
- Mileage signs (imp?)
- Where the
- Addition of benches, spaces group always used
- Beautiful kiosk doesn't swith or to other

Rules

- Label species, Don't pick them, ID
- Enough for garbage – more cans?

Trails signs

- Would be helpful to have these maps
- Book printed about Glendoveer? \$10 for 20 year ago.
- 1978-80 trail

Trail surface

- People come specifically because of the chips
- As long as it doesn't get muddy
- Great once its pushed down
- People don't
- Parking lot doesn't have a plan NOL Safe
- Parking is not accessible

Quiet space

- How old is elm?
- Nice shedding in winter
- Grove/glen/
- Is it necessary
- Some portions of trail noisy (Glisan side)
- A little but more shade on Glisan side

Welcome booth: did not answer

Gathering space:

- Like the moving/Easter egg hunt
- Driving range
- Host nike cross-country
- Grant for community
- 148<sup>th</sup> really easy place to build a trail space

BBQ:

- Unanimous no
- Fire concern
- They have other parks for that

Exercise:

- Was there years ago, nobody used any one except chin up bars

Art:

- Not necc.
- Functional, incorporate into fence
- No lite 190/Burnside
- Water feature at 148Halsey
- Ask people with kids if they really use kids area

Picnic tables

- Never seen it used except for stretching
- Benches preferred
- If I had a picnic I would go to CO
- Most people didn't know snack bar was there, would be nice to sign it if it was there.
- Very nice you can sell coffee just don't know about

Nature play

- Area near 142/Halsey
- Lewit View (Fremont and 128<sup>th</sup>)
- Musical things, innovative
- Backside of shrner

Events

- Hard to get something for more than \$300 in east Portland, Need a lot to sell the ticket
- Very few meeting spaces
- Driving range, people get hit often, trees help

Other:

- Leave our trees alone
- Set aside some of the spaces for park users, check back with Von Ebert more comm.
- 148<sup>th</sup> Halsey accessibility, where does it sale
  - o Ada entrance
  - o Ped access to walking trail
  - o Up street with tra...
  - o Block fencing

- Chip storage
  - Our prop looking like
- Not one golf course
  - A lot of seniors use the golf course
- No surprises 'hospital'
- A lot are closing, why?
- Geo the area has changed
- 20 Acres - undeveloped wilkes – plenty of land
- Local share can be flexible enough for parks to work on nailr plant
  - 6-7 undeveloped parks (PDX)
  - Flexible to help city
- I think things are fine at Glendoveer
- Why restroom gone? Back. Nice to have Portland loo
- Kids running – yield
- Gates
- Clatsup Butte
- Parklane
- 150<sup>th</sup> m
- Thompson
- N Powelhurst
- Cherry Park -> play area



**Metro**

600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736

# Memo

Date: Thursday, April 3<sup>rd</sup>, 2019  
To: Laura Oppenheimer  
From: Erich J Pacheco  
Subject: March 2019 Glendoveer Nature Trail community engagement meetings

---

In the context of the proposed Metro parks and nature bond referral, we conducted two community engagement events to elicit input from community members on potential capital project improvements at Glendoveer Nature Trail. The first event was a focus group held on March 15<sup>th</sup> organized by The Rosewood Initiative with a group of women leaders (Guerreras Latinas) from the Latino community who are frequent users of the site. And, the second event was a forum attended by over 40 community members.

The following is a summary of the input from the Latino community provided over both events:

- **Signage:**

- Kiosk:
  - Potential hazards, such as flying golf balls
  - Surface type
  - Maps
  - Plants and animals
  - Allowed activities
  - Rules signs online and in all entrances/exits (multilingual)
  - Operation hours
  - Bathroom availability
  - Amenities
  - Drinking water locations
- No smoking signs
- Multilingual signs
- No camping signs

- **Amenities:**

- Family friendly amenities, playgrounds
  - Soft playgrounds for babies
  - Nature play areas
  - Access to children with disabilities to play
  - Small basketball courts
  - Splash pads
  - Sand pits
- Clean bathrooms
- Netting to prevent golf balls from hitting trail users
- Security guards or park rangers in case of emergencies
- More trash/recycle bins throughout the trail
- Public tennis and volleyball courts
- Several quiet/reflection spaces small places, maybe 1-2 large ones for group activities like yoga

- Shelters: 1-2 large and a few small ones. No need to reserve them (it would be an obstacle)
- BBQ/cooking – would like to have elevated charcoal pits
- Exercise equipment along the trail: moving, stretching, similar to gyms (bars, etc.)
- An area for community gardens – most live in apartments, but many come from cultures where gardening is a traditional cultural practice
- A stage for events
- Picnic tables around trail – a mix of large and small ones. Want to be able to reserve some (maybe Rosewood Initiative can help with reservations). Low fees. Fixed tables easy to clean and maintain
- Bicycle area for children
- Picnic areas on grass
- **Accessibility:**
  - Limited parking – golf operator threatens with towing for trail users
  - More entries/exits
- **Art:**
  - Local multicultural history
  - Country flags
- **Safety:**
  - Complaints of racism at Von Ebert Brewery – want a reporting hotline
  - Complaints about golf balls hitting trail users
  - Not sure who to complain to – Metro or CourseCo
  - Presence of coyotes not very welcoming
  - Presence of homeless encampments not welcoming
- **Major changes:**
  - Support turning part of the site into a nature park to make it more accessible to the diverse community. Surrounding areas have a lot of apartment complexes, so the area is outdoor and park deficient
- **Uses:**
  - Community festivals, such as multicultural food event
  - Multicultural dancing and music event
  - Storytelling in multiple languages – connect with schools
  - Health events, like walks/runs, nutrition, well-being
  - Children's day celebration
  - Picnic day
  - Spaces for people from multiple cultures to gather
- **Surfaces:**
  - No wood chips – splinters, maintenance, odor
  - Prefer track and field surface
  - Asphalt or concrete second best to ensure wheel chair accessibility





**Metro**

600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736

# Memo

Date: Thursday, March 21<sup>st</sup> 2019  
To: Laura Oppenheimer  
From: Erich J Pacheco  
Subject: March 2019 Oregon City community engagement meetings

---

## Willamette Falls

- Please consider stairs from Southend road down to Canemah
  - o Like this idea!
- What is being planned for parking? How about a parking garage with a walkway over 99E?
  - o Adequate parking is important
- Will the riverwalk be pet friendly?
- How about a pedestrian bridge (like 6-10' wide) across the river to connect the west linn portion?
- Prioritize people over cars. Must connect Blue Heron Mill to downtown with a protected, activated bike/ped corridor!
- Encourage private development of restaurant(s) with dock and boat access – like Milwaukie, Wis.

## Trails

- South end of O.C. Loop would be awesome to have
- We don't have places to walk. The west side has all those cool trails and we don't have as many
- Canemah: it would be cool to have one trail along top of bluff and one along the middle
- I just moved to Oregon City and I'm looking for good places to go jogging.

## Canemah

- Make trail that runs along top of ridge and one thru midsection of ridge connecting Beutel to existing Canemah park
- We would like to have a trail through the entire length of the Canemah Property
- We need bike trails. Its crazy to have to drive an hour to find decent forested bike trails! And cyclists are amazing advocates and volunteers for ivy removal, etc.
- Get massive team of goats to remove ivy
- Connect trail access to Beutel Rd
  - o Yes and beyond
- Initiate a master plan to envision a trail system with appropriate parking
  - o Yes
  - o And Bicycle access
- Create walking access to Canemah from upper southend neighborhood. Maybe stair system down southend rd.
  - o Yes
  - o Yes!
- Make the pioneer cemetery a public destination
  - o Pioneer cemetery is private property
  - o No!
  - o Acquire it
- Remove ivy and other invasive plants
- Yes – please remove poison oak – it has gotten out of hand and is spreading everywhere

- No – homeless camps will prevail
- Multiple, easy access location/trail heads with parking
- I love trees, but we MUST REMOVE a couple trees at just a few key spots so we can finally have a VIEW of the galls, Mt. Adams, downtown Oregon City, etc.
- Keep as much of the funky old industrial relics of Blue Haron Mill as possible – and integrate them into a fascinating multi-layered experience!
- Create budget to open restroom year around!

#### Bond

- Future land purchase:
  - o Upper Abernethy above Menapi Dam
  - o Lower Abernethy above and below Newell Creek Confluence
- Clarify what will the bond be paying for
- Need many miles of forested bike trails in Metro parks

#### Newell

- Make day use area dog friendly
  - o #1
  - o I agree!!! They should be allowed on leash
  - o I am scared to walk alone without my dog with me. Please allow dogs on leash.
- We definitely need dogs on leash!
- Yes dogs on leash
- Homeless and shopping carts? Afraid to walk alone
- Any tours coming up?
- Budget for restrooms to be open year round.
- What is the lighting plan? Balancing need for lighting for safety while also recognizing need for the effect of lighting on the natural environment
- Pick up after your animals
- Vote dogs
  - o Yes – 6
  - o No – 1



**Metro**

600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736

# Meeting minutes

Meeting: Intertwine park directors meeting  
Date/time: Tuesday, March 12, 2019  
Place: Room 301  
Purpose: Update and feedback on local share portion of Parks and Nature bond renewal

---

## Attendees

Ken Warner: City of West Linn, Scott Archer: NCPRD, Chris Randall: City of Happy Valley, Brett Horner: Portland Parks, Laura Hoggatt: Clark County, Ross Hoover: City of Tualatin, Doug Menke: THPRD, Tom Gamble: City of Forest Grove, Steve Martin: City of Tigard, Warren Jimenez: Intertwine Alliance

## Metro

Jon Blasher, Brian Kennedy, Heather Nelson Kent, Robert Spurlock, Mary Rose Navarro, Rosie McGown

## Topics

### Bond update

In 2017 Metro Council reviewed polling about the rate of growth in the region. What emerged were concerns around housing, natural areas and transportation systems. This led to the development of a three-part funding strategy to address these needs.

Council directed Parks and Nature to develop a bond renewal package for the November 2019 ballot. To develop the package staff engaged five stakeholder groups: local agencies, working lands community, indigenous community and historically marginalized communities. Additionally, a stakeholder table of representatives from all groups was convened. Time was provided for two new councilors and the new council president to provide input.

The engagement informed the development of ten desired outcomes (Appendix A) and six program areas (Appendix B). Past program areas remained: local share, capital grants, capital projects and acquisitions. Two new program areas were introduced: regional trail acquisitions and development and urban transformation, a program to look at bringing together the three needs of housing, parks and transportation into single, large infrastructure projects. Specific criteria were developed for each program area to address racial equity, climate resilience and program specific criteria.

Council did not want to raise taxes allowing for a \$400M-\$500M bond estimate for a renewal at the current tax rate. Allocation ranges came from conversations with Council based on this estimate.

More targeted engagement with previously engaged stakeholder groups will continue as well as larger public engagement before bringing the bond to Council for referral in late May and June.

## Discussion

**Urban Transformation:** Still not well-defined program area. An undefined portion will be allocated for Willamette Falls.

**Project determination:** Unclear how projects will be selected in some program areas. Local agencies would like to have input on the selection of trails, urban transformation projects and

acquisitions. Jon Blasher clarified the selection of specific projects and acquisition target areas will go through a refinement process after the bond passes. This process is not fully developed yet.

**Administrative costs:** Staff is proposing that administrative costs be spread across all program areas. Staff anticipates funding a portion of the administrative costs in the new bond through interest earnings and bond premium. In the 2006 bond, all administrative costs were part of the regional share. Metro did not commit to a specific percentage of spending on administrative costs in the 2006 bond measure referral. However, Metro has set an internal goal of spending no more than 10% of the bond on administrative costs. Metro has met that goal for the 2006 bond.

**Trails:** Appreciation for including this as a separate program area rather than using funds from local share or acquisitions. Metro used the most recent acquisition and construction costs as the basis for the dollar amounts in the proposal. There will be an opportunity to further identify and prioritize projects during the refinement period.

**Racial equity:** Concern was expressed from jurisdictions with less racially diverse populations asking if there are other indicators, such as socio-economic diversity, that can be used to achieve these criteria. Request to make the definition of equity as broad as possible to assist other groups experiencing inequities with these funds. The language currently is developed to enhance racial equity in the context of each community. There is still a refinement process that needs to happen for the criteria including flexibility to meet communities where they are at.

**Community capacity:** Concerns were raised about the capacity of nonprofits to manage the type of funding and projects the capital grants program funds. Only a small number of nonprofits have this capacity. Nature in Neighborhoods has been successful but is also a challenge for agencies. Partners should be required to get pre-approval from partner agencies before embarking on larger projects. They should have a project management plan in place and OM money to sustain the projects for many years. Metro is working to help develop capacity in community partners. Metro also hears similar concerns on the partner side, agencies come to them last minute to get approval and support for projects. The program needs to be clarified to make sure it gets to the desired outcomes without creating extra burdens for both agencies and partners.

### **Discussion groups**

The group broke out into three discussion groups, rotating after short discussions around each topic.

**Investment outcomes:** Outcomes vary by community and everyone would appreciate as much flexibility as possible to ensure what is important to their residents can be achieved. Questions arose around how to implement racial equity outcomes and how to be flexible across communities. Continue to keep open the possibility of leveraging regional dollars to support local projects which has been successful in the past. Support for the trails program. (Full notes Appendix C).

**Community engagement:** There are existing parks master plans that agencies will pull from for project identification. Agencies in the process of creating plans will have more opportunities for meaningful engagement. Agencies that have already completed the master planning process will not have the same opportunities for engagement, however, there is the opportunity for engagement during the development and design of projects. There was recognition that it's going to take more time, thoughtfulness and intention to conduct meaningful engagement. There is the desire to learn and grow with Metro providing support with trainings, providing resource lists or being a clearing house to identify consultants for this work. (Full notes Appendix D).

**Local share criteria:** The group felt the criteria overall were achievable and agencies needs are reflected. There was feedback that Metro should be more explicit about what really is allowed so there isn't much room for interpretation. For example, will repair of aging infrastructure, ball fields or bathrooms be allowed? For racial equity criteria, what does reporting look like? How specific? Is it just demographics around projects? Reporting could add a lot of work to the projects and may require technical assistance from Metro. If it is important to Metro, Metro should invest resources to help agencies gather and report on the correct information. For resilience criteria, would all criteria listed be required? If not, how many? Just one? It would be difficult for any project to meet all of the criteria. (Full notes Appendix E).

### **Additional discussion**

**Trails:** It is important not to lose trails as a component of the transportation bond as many trails are used for commuting and as a part of the transportation system.

**Local share percentage:** Would like to again urge Metro to increase the local share percentage. Although the overall dollar amount is going up, the current proposal is dropping the percentage of funding from the past bond. If there is a need for a larger local share Jon Blasher asked agencies provide information that can be effective in demonstrating this to Metro Council. Additionally, trails, capital grants and urban transformation programs will have funds for local projects, with the recognition that these funds are not under direct local control

**Structure of local share funding options:** Three options were presented (Appendix F). Option one is the same as 2006 funding structure. Option two uses the same base modeling with \$10M-15M allocated using relative size and location of communities of color and low income communities to invest a little more in areas with a higher concentration of need. Option three uses the base modeling but the additional funding would be accessed through a competitive program, only for agencies, prioritizing projects that meet equity and climate goals. Option two and three are trying to be responsive to community feedback about furthering results in these communities and holding Metro accountable.

Option one was preferred by the group. Option three adds unnecessary administrative work and barriers for smaller agencies. Option three indicates Metro does not trust local agencies to meet the equity and climate criteria required for the projects in the first place. Metro needs to trust agencies will follow the parameters outlined in the criteria. Could additional equity metrics or reporting be used to ease Council's concerns? Another recommendation was to move racial equity language from option two into option one. Others felt the language was too narrow, focusing only on low income and communities of color, eliminating people with disabilities.

### **Next steps**

In mid-April Metro will release a draft of the full bond package. If anyone would like to check in before it goes to referral, contact Jon Blasher for a meeting. If the group decides an additional group meeting is necessary to further discuss, one will be set up. Please send any additional comments to Jon Blasher.

## Draft outcomes for potential 2019 Parks and Nature bond investments

DRAFT 1/7/2019



Based on community and partner engagement, Stakeholder Table recommendations and Metro Council input to date, staff have identified the following draft outcomes for potential bond investments, for Metro Council discussion in January 2019.

**Serve communities through inclusive engagement, transparency and accountability.** Continue to build trust and relationships through engagement of the region's diverse communities in the identification, planning and implementation of Metro-funded projects. Develop tools to evaluate and report on impacts, and adjust course as needed.

**Advance racial equity through bond investments.** Remove barriers and increase accessible contracting opportunities for COBID contractors and other vulnerable business communities. Set aggressive goals for use of COBID contractors and demonstrate accountability through tracking outcomes and reporting impacts.

**Protect clean water for people, fish and wildlife.** Update regional land acquisition priorities to increase emphasis on water quantity as well as quality, including protection of headwaters and preventing flooding in urban areas.

**Protect and restore culturally significant plant communities.** Update regional land acquisition and management plans to prioritize culturally significant plants in partnership with greater Portland's indigenous community. Consider state, federal and regional conservation priorities.

**Protect, connect and improve habitat for native fish and wildlife.** Update regional land acquisition and management plans to focus on habitat protection for native fish species, such as salmon, trout, steelhead and lamprey. Restore and enhance habitat for wildlife prioritized in state, federal and regional conservation plans and/or identified as priorities through community engagement. Refine natural area protection consistent with Metro's commitment to protecting the agricultural economy and working lands in the greater Portland region.

**Take care of what we have.** Maintain, update and reinvest in regional and local destinations, particularly those with high visitation and use by communities of color or places/projects identified by communities of color.

**Make parks and natural areas more accessible and inclusive.** Increase access for those living with disabilities through investments in ADA compliance and projects using universal design principles. Work with communities of color, greater Portland's indigenous community, and other historically marginalized groups to identify opportunities for culturally responsive public improvements.

**Connect more people to the land and rivers of our region.** Provide people with new or improved access to local rivers and streams, natural areas and places for multi-generational, healing spaces and community gatherings. Leverage other public and private investments in affordable housing and transit.

**Invest in trails for biking and walking.** Focus on closing gaps and ready-to-build projects that fulfill the Regional Trails Plan, particularly those identified as priorities by communities of color. Consider proximity to affordable housing, transit and connections to regional or local parks.

**Support community-led parks and nature projects.** Require greater community engagement and racial equity strategies for local, community-led projects funded by the bond. Prioritize projects identified and created by communities of color and other historically marginalized groups. Hold partners accountable for tracking outcomes and reporting impacts.

## Memo



Date: February 28, 2019

To: Lynn Peterson, Metro Council President  
Shirley Craddick, Metro Council  
Christine Lewis, Metro Council  
Craig Dirksen, Metro Council  
Juan Carlos Gonzalez, Metro Council  
Sam Chase, Metro Council  
Bob Stacey, Metro Council

From: Jonathan Blasher, Parks and Nature Director

Subject: Potential 2019 Parks and Nature Bond Program Investments

---

In January 2019 the Metro Council identified six program areas for investment with capital funding from the renewal of the current parks and nature bond measure in the range of \$400-450 million dollars. Bond investments are intended to provide a series of outcomes across the six program areas:

- Inclusive engagement, transparency and accountability.
- Advance racial equity through bond investments.
- Protect clean water for people, fish and wildlife.
- Protect and restore culturally significant plant communities.
- Protect, connect and improve habitat for native fish and wildlife.
- Take care of what we have.
- Make parks and natural areas more accessible and inclusive.
- Connect more people to the land and rivers of our region.
- Build trails for biking and walking.
- Support community-led parks and nature projects.

The Metro Council will make all final funding allocations and requirements. Potential distribution of program investments include:

- Urban transformations - \$40-50M
- Regional trail acquisition and development - \$40-55M
- Local parks and nature projects - \$65-70M
- Local parks and nature projects - \$65-70M
- Metro capital parks and nature projects- \$100-105M
- Land acquisition; fish and wildlife habitat restoration - \$130-140M

These potential distributions are based on input from the Metro Council, community engagement participants and local government partners. This information will be used as part of the next round of community engagement. Please contact me for questions, comments or concerns.

Cc: Martha Bennett, Chief Operating Officer  
Paul Slyman, Chief of Staff

## Investment outcomes discussion group



What are the key outcomes in your jurisdiction that your council or community would be interested in achieving?

- We don't want to see too many requirements on what the funding can be used for.
- Have the most flexibility possible to spend local share funds because planning and community engagement have already been completed to create master plans and CIPs.
- Prioritization of projects would come from current master plans as well as investing in existing parks, acquiring land and trails.
- Would like to be able to invest in deferred maintenance.
- Clarification that selection of projects would not be required before the bond is referred.
- Last bond was heavy on acquisition and passive recreation, can more active recreation be included in this bond? e.g. turf fields based on community asks.
- How to take feedback from meaningful engagement of wanting more ball fields, bathrooms, etc. if bond funds are not allowed to be used on these projects.
- How will Metro require meeting the climate criteria?
- Can local agencies continue to partner with Metro to leverage both regional and local funds?
- Past matching requirements had mixed results, some people would argue that some of the best outcomes around building community and working with community partners were achieved through the match, but recognize that it makes projects take longer and is harder to work together.

Knowing that metro has priorities around racial equity outcomes how can Metro work with your jurisdiction on achieving these outcomes?

- Some communities haven't figured out what racial equity looks like yet, we will need to lean on Metro as there is a lot to learn.
- Concern about how to achieve these outcomes from some jurisdictions that do not have a large population of communities of color.
- A racial equity tool may not just be proximity but also include amenities that reach equity goals such as access to inclusive play areas, nature play, culturally responsive food prep, honor indigenous connections to the land. Metro would need to help smaller agencies who don't have the capacity to do this level of analysis.
- Current metrics for park deficiency are based on proximity.



## Community engagement discussion group



### Summary of community engagement conversation:

- Investment decisions are or will be made based on existing system plans/comprehensive plans, through annual budget processes and other tools that map out park disparities (THPRD has this). These jurisdictions said it would be hard both financially and politically to redo these efforts.
- Two jurisdictions indicated that they will be redoing their park system plans (some call them Master Plans) in the near future where there will be opportunities for engagement in the planning process.
- The greatest opportunity for engagement is during project design and development. Some jurisdictions are doing effective engagement with new models and others are just now talking about forming an "inclusion group".
- Talk of how the past model of engagement in park development was ineffective – landscape architect has a meeting, comes back with two or three alternatives and then the final design. New model starts with a visioning effort that is more robust and time intensive.
- Forest Grove, Tualatin, Portland are doing much more intentional outreach with interpretation, translating materials, child care, etc. Forest Grove factored their engagement contractor's ability to do outreach to the Latino(a) community in their selection criteria.
- Acknowledgement from other jurisdictions that they need and want to be more thoughtful in their approach.
- If Metro is going to build in this expectation (most seem okay with it), then Metro needs to build in finances to help them do it. In the past most jurisdictions only used their local share on direct project costs and did not ask to be reimbursed for the "up to 10% administration costs." Some thought 10% might not be enough for smaller projects because the engagement efforts still need to be robust.
- They also mentioned a few ways Metro can support them: trainings, access to engagement specialists, contract language, tool kits, and shared learning opportunities.
- One brief exchange was on whether Metro would require jurisdiction to submit an engagement strategy of some sort. We didn't talk further about it, but this could be an opportunity to offer engagement trainings and technical assistance in creating plans unique to each jurisdiction's opportunities.

## Local share criteria discussion group



### Local share programmatic criteria conversation:

- Emphasis on racial equity is a concern (Tualatin)
- Maximum flexibility with local share is important (NCPRD)
- Program criteria are good. Most all would fit projects in CIP.
- We are thinking about things a lot differently than we did 5 to 10 years ago. (NCPRD)
- Measuring and reporting on how projects meet these criteria is a concern.
- Engaged communities of color through a contract with Verde and learned that all weather turf soccer fields were the biggest need. Cob pizza ovens were also an outcome of that engagement. (Tigard).
- Can more active recreation projects, e.g., turf soccer fields, be eligible for local share this time?
- Reporting could be a challenge because we're not a data driven organization like Metro. For example, Cornelius basically has one parks staff. How is he going to have time to collect data?
- COBID utilization is something we track. (Portland)
- What data would we use to report on regional trails?
- Happy to see the program criteria include the word "upgrade." This could help with capital maintenance.
- Programmatic criterion "designing and constructing trails" should include the word "acquisition"
- Make it clear that "upgrading" existing trails is eligible.
- The climate resilience criteria make sense. No concerns.
- Over the past two years we've changed the way we do planning to be more inclusive. It takes a lot longer but it's a better result. But it requires more time and money. We will be asking Metro, how do I do this? What boxes am I going to need to check? (THPRD)
- If we acquire a property, how long before we have to start restoring it? How significant are the requirements? (THPRD)
- May be easier for a municipal park provider to meet climate resiliency goals than for the park districts that don't have stormwater control. (THPRD)
- Would like to see local share and regional investments partner similar to previous bond.

**Local share funding distribution – three concepts for discussion and feedback**

<b>Concept 1: 2006 Model</b>	<b>Concept 2: 2006 Model + Equity Allocation</b>	<b>Concept 3: 2006 Model + Competitive Program</b>
<p>Local share to be distributed using generally the same model as the 2006 Natural Areas Bond.</p> <p>The total Local Share distribution would be first allocated to counties based on assessed value, and then the county allocations would be distributed to park providers based on population.</p>	<p>A portion of the total Local Share allocation (\$50-55M) would be distributed using generally the same model as the 2006 Natural Areas Bond.</p> <p>Remaining Local Share would be distributed using a new allocation based on the relative size and location of communities of color and low income populations by jurisdiction.</p>	<p>A portion of the total Local Share allocation (\$50-55M) would be distributed using generally the same model as the 2006 Natural Areas Bond.</p> <p>Remaining Local Share would be distributed through a competitive program (only for agencies eligible for Local Share) that would prioritize projects that met the region's racial equity and climate resilience goals.</p>

## Potential parks and nature bond measure

Engagement report | Capital grants

Completed by: Mary Rose Navarro

**Audience overview:** Both agency and community based organizations that were awarded capital grants and their partners. These stakeholders experienced the application process, securing matching funds, working with partners and implementing projects. Their experiences contributed important insight into how the capital grants program can be improved for greater impact.

Grant review committee members were also engaged. They have experience working with the criteria during the review process.

Eleven people attended: Owen Wosniak, Shelli Parini, Ross Swanson, Maria Davilla-Bores, Duncan Huang, Tony DeFalco, Jim Labbe, Torrey Lindbo, Ted Labbe, Logan Lauvrey, Julie DiLeone

**Engagement format:** A two-hour focus group was held on February 19, 2019

**Engagement point people:** Mary Rose Navarro, Heather Nelson Kent, Rosie McGown

**Key priorities identified for potential bond measure:** Please use bullet-point format to identify the top priorities that emerged)

**Key concerns identified about potential bond measure:**

- Innovation and experimentation
- Partnerships - The function of this program should be to catalyze partnerships and innovations.
  - Give more power to the community groups who have to partner with a local agency on projects.
  - Identify institutional barriers to break down to help develop grass roots level capacity.
  - Considered as an explicit outcome that a projects build capacity and expertise of community organizations.
- Economic prosperity: Affirmatively build wealth in low income and people of color communities
- Add education and health outcomes
- Flexibility is key. Flexible application timelines to be responsive to urgent opportunities, flexible match and cap requirements. Also flexibility in when and who is on the review committee to be responsive to the applicant pool.
- Metro can be more supportive of communities by providing resources and using convening power to advance community interests, especially when local jurisdictions have different priorities.
- Ensure the ability to sustain sites with a commitment to long term maintenance.
- Need assurance that capital grants is not the “racial equity bucket,” rather racial equity is throughout whole bond.
- There is concern the input from past community engagement is being lost with new Council.
- What has been the performance relative to equity been over the time? How can we increase this performance? How can we build on what was already achieved?

- What is the difference between the urban transformation program and capital grants?
- Participatory decision making model.

**Key themes on racial equity:** (Describe anything else that wasn't captured in the priorities and concerns)

- 100% of grants allocated to communities of color, low income communities and tribally led programs
- Invest in capacity building for communities of color, low income communities and tribally led programs
- Do not just give the power to influence, give control of projects to people of color and members of historically marginalized communities
- Increased cultural competency and racial justice knowledge for staff and volunteer committee members for working with community and evaluating proposals.

**Areas of disagreement within this audience:** (Again, please use bullet-point format)

- Discussion of different review committee and decision making processes. One person felt that a review committee wasn't needed. Another person felt that more decision making power needs to be put in the hands of the community.

**Suggestions for future engagement with this audience:** (One paragraph max, please)

This committee could be helpful in shaping an engagement strategy for refining the capital grants program decision making processes, input methods and program materials.



**Metro**

600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736

# Meeting minutes

Meeting: Parks and nature bond renewal: capital grants  
Date/time: February 19, 2019, 1 – 3 p.m.  
Place: Room 370B

---

## Attendees

Owen Wosniak , Shelli Parini, Ross Swanson, Maria Davilla-Bores, Duncan Huang, Tony DeFalco, Jim Labbe, Torrey Lindbo, Ted Labbe, Logan Lauvrey, Julie DiLeone

## Metro

Mary Rose Navarro, Heather Nelson Kent, Erich Pacheco, Rosie McGown

## Topics

### Meeting purpose

The purpose of the meeting is to provide input on draft outcome and criteria for the capital grants program area of the Parks and Nature bond renewal package. The group will discuss the 2006 bond measure and the current proposed outcomes, criteria and objectives (Appendix A) to identify what should be elevated from the past bond and what was missing. After identifying criteria, the group will discuss implementation tools necessary to achieve the desired outcomes.

### Capital grants program background

Mary Rose Navarro gave a presentation about the impacts of the 2006 bond capital grants program and provided a packet of background materials for the discussion. The packet included a list of past funded projects (Appendix B), grant performance measures (Appendix C) and a 2015 Hatfield Fellow impact summary of the capital grants program (Appendix D).

The program wasn't overly competitive, most projects were able to be funded. One challenge identified by the grant review committee was the scaling the grant award to the benefits, some projects received much larger amounts but provided a smaller impact than others. There is room for improvement in this area. The previous bond required capital grants to result in a publically owned asset, requiring organizations to partners with an agency willing to capitalize the project. This is currently the same framework for the 2019 bond measure.

### Outcome identification

The group shared outcomes that were missing or needed to be emphasized. The full list of outcomes written by participants is identified in Appendix E.

### Discussion:

- Innovation and experimentation
  - Allow for community control of bond assets. Use measure 102 as an example for how to allow private ownership of land funded with bond dollars.
  - Take bigger risks, engage more unlikely outcomes and provides more room for experimentation.
  - Grants are often place based, but there is the opportunity to expand to projects that meet other community needs, such as the capitalization of trees for urban forest programs providing

landscape level ecological impacts. Developing a series of projects under an umbrella topic could allow for more diffused impact on greater level of sites.

- Equity
  - Participatory equity is not just about the outcomes, but also about the process.
  - Leadership development in under-represented communities.
  - Prevent displacement of people of color and low income communities.
- Partnerships
  - Give more power to the community groups who have to partner with a local agency on projects. Identify institutional barriers to break down to help develop grass roots level capacity.
  - Considered as an explicit outcome that a projects build capacity and expertise of community organizations.
  - Stronger relationships are required to identify community needs
  - Focus on leveraging money, especially non-public funds, and public and civic engagement.
- Economic prosperity
  - Affirmatively build wealth in low income and people of color communities
- Education outcome
  - Focus around youth and schools.
  - Education outcomes could be environmental, cultural or historical.
- Flexibility
  - Timing of grant program is inflexible whereas property acquisition is based on when there is a willing seller. In urban settings with multiple sellers this is compounded and makes it difficult for community organizations to assemble property on the grant program timeline.
- Increasing access to nature
  - Similar to how ADA is called out, include improved access for communities of color and low-income communities.
  - Create nature experiences close to home, figure out what is needed within the urban area to provide local access to nature.
  - Grants to provide easier access to sites that are further out, access by opportunity not necessarily proximity.
  - Connectivity by bus or walking.
- Metro support
  - Metro could play a stronger role in parks development. Local jurisdictions are currently gatekeepers of if, and how, a community gets a park.
  - Metro can be more supportive of communities by providing resources and using convening power to advance community interests, especially when local jurisdictions have different priorities.
- Increase the number of publicly protected acres in the Portland metro area.
- Ensure the ability to sustain sites with a commitment to long term maintenance.

### **Review of program outcomes and criteria document**

The group reviewed the staff drafted program outcomes and criteria document (Appendix F) to revise the language based on the outcomes discussed in the previous conversation.

#### Missing outcomes and criteria:

- Economic equity
  - Workforce development in ecological design, implementation and maintenance.
  - Wealth development in communities – is it hinted at in bullet 3 of programmatic criteria.
- Flexibility and urgency for the ability to quickly and effectively respond to the market and public health and climate resiliency needs.
- The function of this program should be to catalyze partnerships and innovations.
- Landscape level impact.

#### Programmatic criteria:

- Bullet 3: should be reflected in full bond package.
- Bullet 3: Partnerships require two way learning, capacity building by learning how to work with bureaucracy and institutional change to break down barriers identified by community.

#### Racial Equity Criteria:

- 100% of grants allocated to communities of color, low income communities and tribally led programs
- Invest in capacity building for communities of color, low income communities and tribally led programs
- Racial equity should be in the top three primary outcomes or pulled to the top to set foundation for the rest of the criteria.
- Bullet 2: Do not just give the power to influence, give control of projects to people of color and members of historically marginalized communities
- Bullet 3: Accountability particularly for public partners who have control of resources, not fair to ask smaller organizations who don't have the resources for tracking and reporting.
- Create a tool to identify projects based on economic, racial, and cultural lens to not just increase focus to areas where community may not have the capacity rather than where there is already an active community base.
- Equity lens or equity filter: a lens influences the racial impacts of a project, a filter could be a criteria specifying the need to be located in an economically distressed area for a project to be funded. A lens is more attractive, than limiting geographic locations, to the voting public.

#### Climate Resilience Criteria:

- Bullet 2: Protect streams and wetlands – we don't want all of our storm water in the streams and wetlands, possibly move to two bullets.

#### Concerns/questions:

- This program feels like a fix for lack of racial equity in other bond program areas. Need assurance that capital grants is not the "racial equity bucket," rather racial equity is throughout whole bond. The grant program shouldn't be the racial equity checkmark or the first place to look for demonstrated racial equity.
- There is concern the input from past community engagement is being lost with new Council.



- Need a clear understanding of how capital grants relates to the broader sweep of investments in the whole bond. What is the bond investing in overall and how capital grants fit into the larger goals? How much is going to the other program areas of the bond?
- Need clarification on broader vision of the bond.
- What has been the performance relative to equity been over the time? How can we increase this performance? How can we build on what was already achieved? Where have we been most successful in racial equity and how can we lift it up and invest more? This information was asked for in the levy but never provided.
- What is the difference between the urban transformation program and capital grants? As a new funding area there needs to be a working group dedicated to the urban transformation program.
- How to balance racial equity and education outcomes with the need for nature and parks.

### **Tools for achieving outcomes**

A handful of tools were identified and discussed to determine what language would need to be in the legislation to allow for the desired outcomes to be achieved.

Match:

- Mixed success with match, for some projects it was helpful, but for many others it was a barrier.
- Flexibility in what can be a match is helpful, such as an endowment for the maintenance of the site.
- Lower the match on a sliding scale that corresponds to the per capita income or overall wealth of the community. Metro's safe routes to school program is an existing example.
- Incentivize collaboration across projects.
- Challenge grant: Incentive for jurisdictions to find new sources of money rather than using the funds as a way to accomplish something already budgeted for.
  - This is not feasible in communities with less capability to secure for new funding.
  - Could be used in more affluent communities. Affluent communities can still compete for funds, but a greater match is asked of them.
- Incentivize smaller groups or less established organizations who may find the match daunting.

Cap:

- Could a cap serve getting different outcomes?
- Is there any increased benefit to communities by having a cap?
- There wasn't a cap in the past, why should there be one now?
  - Without a cap amounts requested grew overtime as applicants saw what was previously funded.
  - A cap could ensure more distribution of funds.
  - This isn't a competitive grant, this allowed projects to be funded for more than they needed to be without the size of impact expected for the investment. A match could address this.
- Need to have a spectrum of grant sizes to make program accessible to large non-profits and small community groups who may want to do smaller scale projects.
- Cap should be oriented towards who is bringing the idea and their ability to do the project.

Decision making:

- Participatory equity:
  - Give communities real control over identification and selection of projects.

- Participator budgeting goes to the heart of how jurisdictions have and express power.
- Remove Council from grant review committees. Councilors on the grant review committee made the selection of projects political. This was uncomfortable for other committee members and took away from selecting projects based on merits.
- Rather than a pre-established list of who needs to be on a grant review committee allow for discretion determined by the type of applicants.
- Get rid of the committees all together. Metro has built the capacity of professional staff to take into account multiple factors including racial equity. This shows a level of trust from the community. Operate through a clear set of selection criteria and provide transparency in the process.
- If a committee is used, continue the effort of providing compensation for participation.

Additional tools not discussed:

- Technical assistance. What else Metro can provided in addition to funding.
  - Convening power to leverage relationships with local agencies, project management support, and facilitation.
- Non-capital grants for capacity building tied to capital grant projects.
- Right of first refusal grants could provide a pot of money responsive to the market.
- Community control of assets.
- Increased cultural competency and racial justice knowledge for staff and volunteer committee members for working with community and evaluating proposals.



## **Appendix D:**

# **Phase III engagement summary**

Metro community forums April 2019 summary  
APANO report

**[oregonmetro.gov](http://oregonmetro.gov)**

Metro  
600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736  
503-797-1700

## Metro Community Forums: April 2019 Summary

In April 2019, Metro collaborated with its community partners to host five forums and conduct interviews during which Metro shared information and received input about three of the agency's major focus areas: 1) the proposed parks and nature bond; 2) implementation of the Metro Regional Affordable Housing; and 3) priorities for the potential transportation funding measure in 2020. Key themes from the input received at the forums is compiled and summarized in this document.

Forums included:

- April 15 at NAYA: ## participants
- April 16 at Clackamas Community College, Harmony Campus: ## participants
- April 17th - April 24: Interviews conducted through APANO Communities United Fund
- April 20 at Centro Cultural: ## participants<sup>1</sup>
- April 25 at Unite Oregon
- April 26 at the Oregon Zoo: Community Leaders Forum



<sup>1</sup> The forums on April 16 and 20 continued the community outreach conducted by Metro's Parks and Nature team in September 2018. Input collected at the September workshops helped shape the Parks and Nature bond measure framework. Many of the community members participating in the April meetings were also at the September events.

## PARKS AND NATURE

Meeting participants were asked to provide feedback on proposed criteria that will inform Metro's priority investments in parks and nature. Proposed investments are categorized in six areas: protect and restore land, take care of Metro Parks, award community grants, support local projects, create trails for walking and biking, advance large-scale community visions. Overall, forum participants showed interest in all the investment areas. Results from an interactive activity at the April 16 and April 20 are attached to this summary.

### Program and Equity Criteria

**Forum participants indicated that *most* of the criteria across all program areas are important to identifying priority projects.** There was an especially high level of support for the Equity and Climate Criteria.

### Parks and Nature discussion key themes and questions

- Address climate change:
  - Provide education for youth and adults.
  - Address climate change at the project level and ensure projects do not contribute to the issues.
- Climate resiliency relates to many of the criteria and should be more prominently integrated.
  - Set more explicit climate resilience goals.
  - Connect climate resiliency with culturally focused community engagement. Climate resiliency should be intentionally considered through an environmental justice lens.
  - How do we make floodplains more resilient to climate change?
- Measure of climate success: can we eat from the water?
- How can parks support food justice?
- Incorporate the Native First Foods discussion.
- Preserve wildlife and habitat.
- Maintain culturally significant land.
- Water quality and access to water is important. Increase access to the river.
- Connect people with nature.
  - Support the indigenous community's cultural connection to nature.
  - Support intergenerational connection through nature – for elderly and children.
  - Connect people with nature for mental health.
- Grants should be community led with racial equity considerations.
- For community grants, there needs to be an understanding about who is defining health and nature.
- Involve communities of color in developing metrics and measuring engagement and racial equity.
- Provide data on how communities of color are affected by Metro's investments.
  - The Coalition of Communities of Color has data surrounding needs, demographics, etc.
- Community engagement should be meaningful and equitable.
  - Need input from native people early in processes to learn what's important in parks.

- Provide weight to community of color voices and ensure they are represented in the processes.
  - Differentiate between the diverse communities of color in the Portland Metro area.
  - Respect different expertise and ways of communicating.
- Define the terms racial equity and accessibility.
- Parks should be accessible:
  - by transit for canoe journey.
  - for people with disabilities.
  - and free.
- Support job training and workforce development.
  - Support job readiness without creating assimilation programs.
  - Employ ex-offenders in parks to build skills and connect them with community.
  - Track these efforts to measure how they contribute to workforce development.
- Parks should be safe and welcoming spaces in parks and natural areas.
  - “Fall event at Oxbow was a healing experience. More of this! Makes our families stronger.”
  - Parks should be safe for houseless people.
- Consider safety needs.
- Respond to various cultures’ understanding of nature. Develop opportunities for cultural expression in parks.
- Parks need to align with housing and transportation policies and investments.
- Parks can spur gentrification. Consider how to mitigate this. Can anti-displacement language be incorporated?
- The park investments selected should be accessible to communities of color with considerations for transportation connections to parks.
- Define trails and how a parks and nature trail is different than a transportation trail. How are these trails linked to transportation trails and corridors?
- Support Community Based Organizations (CBO’s) by embedding Metro staff at the CBO to provide technical assistance.
- Criteria for the large scale community visions investment category need to be clearer, especially regarding criteria that reflect the intersectionality of benefits. Prioritize wealth building in marginalized communities. Will criteria track whether power is shifting?
- Assess the impacts of past bond investments to help inform future investments.

## HOUSING

Forum attendees and interviewees participated in facilitated discussions about housing that were guided by the following questions: if you could build new affordable housing anywhere, where would it be; what are challenges to accessing affordable housing; what are challenges to keeping affordable housing; and how do people in your community find affordable housing. Following are key themes from the discussions.

### Locating affordable housing

Meeting participants identified the following amenities, characteristics, and features, that should be accessible for residents living in affordable housing.

- Friendly, tolerant and accepting
- People have a sense of agency in their communities
- Mixed income neighborhoods
- 20-minute neighborhoods with infrastructure for safe walking (sidewalks)
- Access to the following amenities:
  - public transportation
  - affordable, high quality food and groceries and community gardens and kitchens
  - health care and medical services
  - quality parks and nature
  - good schools,
  - affordable childcare
  - libraries
  - safe and welcoming places to gather including spiritual and religious centers, places to celebrate, parks and community centers
- Cultural commercial centers with culturally specific and ethnic businesses
- Nearby family and neighbors with shared culture/traditions and on land they know
- Social services should go to where affordable housing is located
- Good environmental quality
- Safety supported through neighborhood watch not police and features such as good lighting
- Housing that can accommodate families
- Designated and safe RV parking
- There's a need for housing in Molalla, Wilsonville, Canby and Oregon City, Washington County, among other places
- Support long-term stability and sustainability of existing communities to support community cohesion and livability. Affordable housing should not only focus on new construction it should also support people staying in their communities. Several specific areas were mentioned where there are good services, transit, and cultural centers but there is a need for more affordable housing.
  - SE Portland (82<sup>nd</sup> and Powell)
  - Cully
  - Cornelius and downtown Forest Grove
  - Manufactured Home Parks were discussed as existing affordable housing, that if preserved, will remain affordable.

## Challenges to accessing affordable housing

- Housing application processes can be exclusionary, including the following factors:
  - Credit score checks
  - Rental history
  - Income verification
  - Background checks
  - Social Security Number requirements
  - Renter insurance requirements
  - First and last month deposits
  - Landlord biases and discrimination: racism and classism
  - Where and how available housing is advertised
  - Language barriers
  - Pet restrictions and related costs
- Within housing assistance programs, limiting definitions of qualifying characteristics (ex. homelessness and family) can prevent people from receiving needed assistance. Sleeping on a family member's floor may mean you're not perceived as homeless or your aunt who you care for may not qualify as family.
- There is a lack of affordable housing that meets a diversity of needs and situations (i.e. people with disabilities and large families)
- Limited access to information is a barrier:
  - Both individuals and organizations struggle to access information about available housing and programs.
  - Navigating contracts and knowing legal rights is a challenge, especially for people who don't speak English fluently and/or have recently arrived in the US.
- Barriers to looking for housing include:
  - Getting to housing if not on transit
  - Taking time off work to find housing
- Difficult to access capital and loans

## Challenges to keeping affordable housing

- Access to information about renter rights and laws
- Occupancy limits
- No-cause evictions
- Rent increases, including rent increases when updating a lease
- Financial instability
  - Costs related to health care and illness
  - Increased costs of living and wages not keeping up
  - Job loss
  - Unexpected emergency costs
  - Home repairs and maintenance
  - High utility bills
- Rental assistance that is connected to job status
- When one person holding the lease moves and lease is lost for a whole house of renters
- Property tax increases
- Racist neighbors and experiencing prejudice
- Low quality housing and related issues such as mold and pests
- Participants identified issues that impact safety and quality of life, including loud neighbors, gang activity and crime, and low performing schools.



### Approaches for finding housing

Community members identified resources that they and others in their communities use to find housing, including: Adelante, Centro, VGMHC, Community development corporations, Hacienda, Habitat for Humanity, schools, Home Forward, Craigslist, Shelters, #211, Saint Vincent de Paul, Latino Network, Native American Youth and Family Center (NAYA), Native American Rehabilitation Association (NARA), Confederated Tribes of Siletz Indians, Confederated Tribes of Grand Ronde, Self Enhancement, Inc. (SEI), personal connections (ex. moving in with family), social media, planned communities (e.g. Columbia), flyers, Radio (i.e. Piolin and Don Cheto), community events.

Other ways people are finding housing include:

- Bartering for housing (yard work, work trades, nannying)
- Leaving Portland or leaving the region (ex. Ontario, Oregon for farming work)

### Needed services to support affordable housing

- Wrap-around support for vulnerable populations, including those with language barriers, mental illness and disabilities. More services like APANO and IRCO.
- Streamline application processes and allow applicants to track easily
- Need more time for application processes—specifically the two-week application process for the N/NE Portland Preference Policy was cited as an issue.
- Persistent and targeted communication about available housing opportunities for communities of color who have been historically excluded from opportunities.
- Criteria for housing based on income and more housing set aside for those with the lowest income.
- Improved training for managers of buildings with affordable housing
- Information and supportive network for case managers.
- Connect workforce development and housing.
- Support for in-home health care and supportive health care services for people with limited mobility.
- Rent assistance programs, stop-gap measures on property taxes for long-time owners
- Conflict resolution
- Fair housing enforcement
- Rent-to-own options
- Diverse landlords
- An impact analysis for each new proposed housing project
- Transitional assistance and temporary financial support
- There is a need for accountability from elected officials, landlords, policymakers.



## TRANSPORTATION

Forum attendees and interviewees participated in discussions about transportation. The conversations focused on region wide programs that could help make transportation more affordable, safe, and reliable. Participants selected from four programs the ones that they thought would have the greatest benefit to them or their communities. The programs included safety improvements, new technology, off-street trails, and cleaner buses. Participants were also asked to identify what's missing. Following are key themes from the discussions.

### Safety improvements

- Bike infrastructure: Need more buffer/separation between bikes and traffic. Prioritize off street trails.
- Improve walking routes: safer crosswalks, blinking crosswalk signs, connected sidewalks.
- Improve safety at transit stops. Suggested safety features include: more lighting, security cameras, and emergency phones.
- Cultural competency for bus drivers and transit security is needed. (Transit police are targeting homeless people, people of color and youth.)
- Improve ADA access at bus stops and on transit and along sidewalks with curb cuts and ramps.
- Enforce traffic laws.

- Participants cited the following specific locations as areas in need of safety improvements to reduce pedestrian car conflicts:
  - Between 82nd and Division (muddy, grassy, unsafe, no sidewalks, high-speed traffic)
  - SE Portland: 82<sup>nd</sup> and Powell and 82<sup>nd</sup> and Division
  - 136<sup>th</sup> and Powell Lighting a
  - Between Hwy 47 and Mountain Rd
  - Adair and Baseline Trails
  - TV Hwy (no lights)
  - Hwy 30 (no crossings)
  - Halsey in outer Portland
  - McLoughlin (more priority for pedestrians)

### New technology

- Improved transit tracking:
  - Free internet/wifi on buses and at stations
  - Real-time bus arrival/departures information through apps and reader boards at stations
- Bus station amenities:
  - Panic buttons
  - Phone chargers
- Improve traffic light timing and coordination with intelligent traffic signals
- Faster trains
- Smaller buses for non-peak times
- More car sharing options in more communities
- Transit app that supports people with low-English proficiency
- Ensure that new technology investments are equitably spread among communities
- Green technology such as solar
- Need an impact analysis for each new proposed housing project
- Transitional assistance and temporary financial support
- Rent-to-own options needed

### Off-street trails

- Bike trails near affordable housing
- More connections to safe bike corridors and to transit
- Trails and bike infrastructure can propel gentrification and more thoughtful planning is needed
- There was mixed input on whether off-street trails are realistic for commuting.

### Cleaner buses (diesel to electric buses)

There was support for cleaner buses although limited conversation focused on this area. Some Forum participants suggested that increased frequency in transit is more important than cleaner buses and when they see shiny new buses but still have long waits for a bus, it doesn't send a good message.

### What's missing: transportation programs and Ideas

- Focus on housing: stabilize affordable housing and connect to transit. Can the transportation ballot measure dollars go toward housing? (California's Affordable Housing and Sustainable Communities Program is an example.)
- Focus on clear outcomes such as shorter commutes, more time at home with family, less time on the road.
- Improve bus connections, including improved transit to parks and nature.
- Extended service: longer hours and more service on weekends.
- Expand transit services in underserved areas, such as East County where people who have been displaced live, as well as to Vancouver and Salem. Clackamas County, especially Canby and Mollala, don't have transit options
- More affordable services are needed. Participants' ideas included:
  - First month free transit for people with new jobs to encourage building new habits
  - Sliding scale transit
  - Free passes for youth, people with disabilities, seniors and marginalized communities
  - Fareless areas
- Improve amenities at transit stops, including restrooms, bike rentals and more shelters at bus stops.
- Expand park and ride opportunities.
- Install dedicated bus lanes.
- There's a need for more space on buses for kids and strollers.
- More transportation options needed for people with disabilities.



May 10, 2019

This April, APANO staff helped develop questions for community outreach around Metro housing bond implementation, and proposed parks and nature and transportation measures. We conducted outreach to South Asian community members living in Washington County through one on one conversations and held an in language Vietnamese focus group from across the region. We appreciated this approach as it was a more holistic conversation and allowed us to build more deeply with our communities and identifying community needs. These conversations helped inform our participation at the April 26th Community Leaders Forum as staff Duncan Hwang, Jairaj Singh, and Nha Truong attended.

#### I. South Asian Outreach in Washington County

**What:** Summary of 8 one-on-one interviews based on questions from Metro regarding housing, transportation, and parks. Each participant received a stipend.

**Who:** Interviews conducted by Jairaj Singh - Community Outreach Manager at APANO - with South Asian identified adults in Washington County, Oregon

**When:** Interviews conducted between April 17th - April 24th, 2019

### Questions/Topics and Responses:

#### What makes a place great?

- Walking distance to work and access to public transit
- Ease of access to workplace, grocery store, recreation activities, close to friends, and airport
- Any place that meets children's needs, an area that also suits families, young professionals, and couples with no kids
- Quality schools, opportunities for after school activities, recreational centers, mixed use and also single family homes, places to volunteer, stores for all income levels, diverse housing
- Access to quality parks, libraries, places to gather and celebrate events - festivals and markets - developments such as Orenco station - T.O.D. sites
- Lack of traffic congestion and close to nature

### Housing

#### How do people in your community find affordable housing?

- "Generally hard to find", internet, real estate agents, city resources, or drive around different places



**What are the biggest challenges people face when trying to find a place to live?**

- Minimum income requirements, past circumstances, high cost of housing/rent, property taxes are too high, and discrimination for loan approvals

**What are the biggest challenges people face when trying to find a place to live?**

- Not having a steady employment and paycheck, lack of financial resources and support - ex. those in retirement
- Past or changing circumstances - health issues, loss of job, rise in cost of housing, as well as property taxes and utilities, more wealthier people moving in and displacing lower-income residents

**What services, programs, and/or support are needed to overcome these challenges?**

- Housing resource centers that are quick, efficient, and practical for community members and immigrants seeking stable housing - making mortgages possible
- More governmental/professional advocates, policy changes - especially around zoning laws and regulations in order to allow for the development of community centers and affordable housing in communities of color
- Rent assistance programs, stop-gap measures on property taxes for long-time owners
- Language translation and interpretation, support with technology, financial literacy - especially around refinancing

## **Parks**

- Funding for the long-term ranked the highest on average for the one-on-one interviews conducted, specifically making playgrounds with environmentally friendly materials and use displays to teach visitors about nature and how to protect it for future generations
  - This criteria was followed by: Reduce Pollution, Disability Accessibility, Metro Destinations, Contracting

## **Transportation**

- **What makes trips difficult or uncomfortable?**
  - Traffic congestion at peak hours and length of commute
  - Low frequency of buses and overcrowding, lack of connectivity and affordability in regards to public transit
  - Lack of separated sidewalks
  - Concern for houseless population on trails



- Cleaner buses: replacing diesel buses with clean and quiet electric buses ranked on average the highest from the one-on-one interviews - the main concern is that it is expensive and should not be funded on the backs of low income residents
- Safety improvements: wider and separated sidewalks, more bus shelters to protect from cold and rain
- Technology: wifi at transit stops was not a priority, but expanding the use of traffic lights that work together to keep traffic moving, and more time for elderly to cross through crosswalks
- During several interview discussions there was a general need and demand for a more extensive, affordable, comfortable and efficient public transit system

## II. Vietnamese Speaking Community.

**What:** The focus group included 15 Vietnamese speaking participants on housing, parks, and transportation. Each participant received a stipend.

**Who:** Vietnamese Community Organizer Nha Truong convened a focus group. 40% women and 60% men. Participants ranged in age from their early 30s to early 60s. Almost all were immigrants who had immigrated to the United States in the last 18 years, post-2000, with the exception of one member, who was already living in the U.S.

**When:** Conducted on Friday, April 19th from 6:30 to 8:30 at the APANO offices.

***Think about where you live today or a place you lived in the past that you really liked. What makes that place great?***

- Hanh says she likes living in Happy Valley because it's safe, clean, close to the fire department and police station. She feels someone can help her immediately if she is in danger. She wants to thank this country for letting her live here. The environment is good for her health and fresh to breath. The neighbors watch for each other.
- Vinh says he enjoys living at his place right now which is on 51st and Division. It's close to all the things he needs. Parks, bus stations and the Vietnamese community. He says transportation is important to him because he's always taking a bus to go everywhere and the place where he lives now is perfect for him. He can just walk to get to the bus station.
- Hung says he chose the place he lives now because of his future children. Lake Oswego area has a good school system and is clean.
- Kim says she lived in the Netherlands before moving here. She loves living over there because it's very safe, everyone is friendly and like to help each other. The nature is beautiful. They have



lots of landscapes. It was her happy place to live. She will never forget it. She had to move here because of her family. She had a hard time finding a place to live here and she wished there is a place that she could come to help her with that.

- Cindy says SW of Portland is a place that she wants to spend more time there because they have lots of nice parks, trails and reliable transport. It's a bike friendly. The environment is really different than other parts of Portland. There are lots of restaurants from different countries and access to healthy foods easily.

### **Housing**

***Why did you pick that location? (What's nearby? Other characteristics of the place? What are the things that are most important for people living there?)***

- Truong says we need affordable housing everywhere, so people can have more options to choose from. They can have all the benefits they want. Most people choose a place to live because it's close to their jobs. They don't want to waste their time to commute. Traffic now is horrible.
- Hanh says she thinks we need more affordable housing in SE Portland because there are too many homeless here. They need a place to live and raise their family. It affects our next generation.
- Tam says Washington county maybe a good place to have affordable housing because they don't have much over there according to his knowledge. They have lots of new houses and construction there. The street is nicer than the one on 82nd. Lots of nice trees and parks are located there.
- Cindy says she picked a place because it's convenient to stores, food, family and friends.

***How do people in your community find affordable housing?***

- Nga says she doesn't know how to find it and has trouble speaking to the managers. Her friend told her how to find some.
- Ngoc says she knows a person who works for the City of Portland. Her name is Lyz. She speaks Chinese and Vietnamese. She helped Ngoc to fill out the application for section 8. After that Lyz said come back to her when Ngoc has a voucher then Lyz will continue helping her. Ngoc feels very lucky that she met Lyz. She hopes more people know her and get her help. She heard that Lyz used to work for Asian Health Services Center.
- Truong says he thinks people find their affordable housing through social media postings, community blogs and word of mouth. However, they only can find the place but they don't know what the next step they need to do.

***What are the biggest challenges people face when trying to find a place to live?***

- Ngoc says the language barrier is the first thing that she could think of. If someone just came to the U.S., they don't even know affordable housing exists. Immigrants usually go to IRCO and get





more resources but she went there with her friend who speaks English and they don't have enough Vietnamese speakers.

- Truong says there is no way we could know the prices of different apartments without asking them. Vietnamese don't know how to ask and do the paperwork. There are too many details in the paperwork that they are afraid to sign.
- Hanh says the first and last deposit was too much for some people. They usually go to Vietnamese apartment owners because the owner can speak Vietnamese and their paper work in Vietnamese.

***What are the biggest challenges people have keeping their housing?***

- Toan says a stable job. If we don't have a stable job, we are always afraid of losing the house.
- Trinh says safety is the most important to her because she doesn't feel safe to live in the neighborhood where there is lots of crime and discrimination. If Metro can, can they please add more bright lights for affordable housing?
- Cindy says one of their family members became disabled and need a place for people with disabilities people to stay. Or they have more family members and they need a bigger place to live.
- Bong says the owner is not nice or never respond to their requests or replies late. He said there is some places that he knows it's very hard to contact the manager when the renters need or to fix something inside their apartments.
- Vinh says maybe the neighbor has too many dogs. They bark or the neighbor never clean after their dogs go to restroom. Or some people allergic to dogs or cats' hair.
- Loan says rising cost/ fees.

***What services, programs, and/or support are needed to overcome these challenges?***

- Cindy says affordable transportation, easy access to services, more community events and assistance programs.
- Ken says we need more organizations like APANO or IRCO to help the communities of color.
- Toan says they have some services for people who are unemployed for 6 months like what Obama did back then.

**Parks:**

**1. Metro destinations**

**Invest in Metro parks and natural areas, particularly those with high use by communities of color**

- Tam Nguyen says he wants to see more parks and kids from different background plays there. Parks need to be safe, more lights, emergency calls, tapwater and more tennis or basketball ground.
- Cindy says parks need to be accessible to communities.



- Ngoc says maybe they need to have a small public safety building in the park.

## **2. Disability accessibility**

**Make Metro parks and natural areas more accessible to people living with disabilities.**

- Ken says Metro need to build more activities like maybe chess tables, etc for people with disabilities so they can feel confident and enjoy going there.
- Hanh says parks are for everyone. So, it needs to be easy to access for everyone.

## **3. Contracting**

**Remove barriers and increase contracting opportunities for minority owned contractor businesses**

- Ken says opportunities need to be fair for every community. I support it.
- Trinh says it's a fair market and straightforward.

## **4. Funding for the long-term**

**Make playgrounds with environmentally friendly materials and use displays to teach visitors about nature and how to protect it for future generations.**

- Ngoc says we need to keep up using friendly materials. It makes our environment better and teach our next generation how to keep this earth green.
- Ken says it's a need and continue doing.

## **5. Reduce pollution**

**Prioritize investments in efforts that lessen impacts for people experiencing the effects of pollution**

- Loan says she heard about Portland green energy fund before from APANO. It's a good start to keep our environment clean.
- Cindy says it's about safety for everyone and increase usage for all patrons.

### **Transportation:**

***Imagine your daily travel—walk through the different trips you make during the day. How to do you travel? Where are you? Look around, in your mind, what are the things that make your travels more difficult or make you uncomfortable? Please share what makes your trips more difficult or uncomfortable?***

- Trinh says when it snowed, some small roads on 82nd was horrible. He could not go to work during that time.
- Ken says the small roads doesn't have bus station. He says some of his friends complain about it. They ended up buying a car and pay lots of money for their car payments and car insurance.
- Hanh says the bus never comes on time and she doesn't know when people need to be at the bus station, especially at night. If they want to go anywhere at night, they just choose to stay



home or carpool with someone. The street light is not bright enough and being alone on the street is scary sometimes.

- Cindy says she bikes sometimes but she is always scared to bike during the busy hours. She feels the drivers cannot see her and will hit her one day. That's why she likes to live in the SW area where they have lots of bike lanes.

**Here are four types of improvements that can improve travel for people. Based on what you heard and shared, would any of these help you and your family/friends? (Discuss and (take notes of the discussion.**

**a. Safety improvements for pedestrians and bicycles**

**Examples: improved sidewalks, safer crosswalks, bike lanes, lighting and bus/Max stops**

- Ken says it's a must because he heard too many incidents happened and pedestrians died. They need to have a big sperarate lane to bicycle.
- Hanh says Metro should have more workshop to teach people how to walk safely like they should have a flashlight when waking at night, etc.
- Loan says they need more roofs at the bus station for people who stand there during winter time or rainy day.

**b. New technology Examples: wifi at transit stops, traffic lights that work together to keep traffic moving**

- Trinh says we need to have a screen to let people know the exactly time the bus arrives.
- Ken says WiFi is good for people who don't have data on their phone to call 911.

**c. Cleaner buses: replace diesel buses with clean and quiet electric buses**

- Cindy says we need to do it but it's not an urgent.

**d. Trails that run near, but not on, major roads and highways Examples: Springwater Corridor trail, the Westside trail, or the Fanno Creek/Greenway Park Trail**

- Ken says there are some trails are still closed. When can people hike? Is it safe to hike now?



**Based on what you heard and shared, is an important type of improvement missing from this list?**

- Hanh asks if she needs to pay more tax for all of this?
- Ken asks if it will affect more property tax




## Appendix E: Survey

**[oregonmetro.gov](http://oregonmetro.gov)**

Metro  
600 NE Grand Ave.  
Portland, OR 97232-2736  
503-797-1700

Oregon Metro

# Metro Parks and Nature Bond Renewal

 **Apr 15, 19 - May 15, 19**

Screen 2

2 Bond renewal

PROGRAM AREAS

Order your top 2 items above this line

Advance community visions

Support local projects

Take care of Metro parks

Protect and restore land

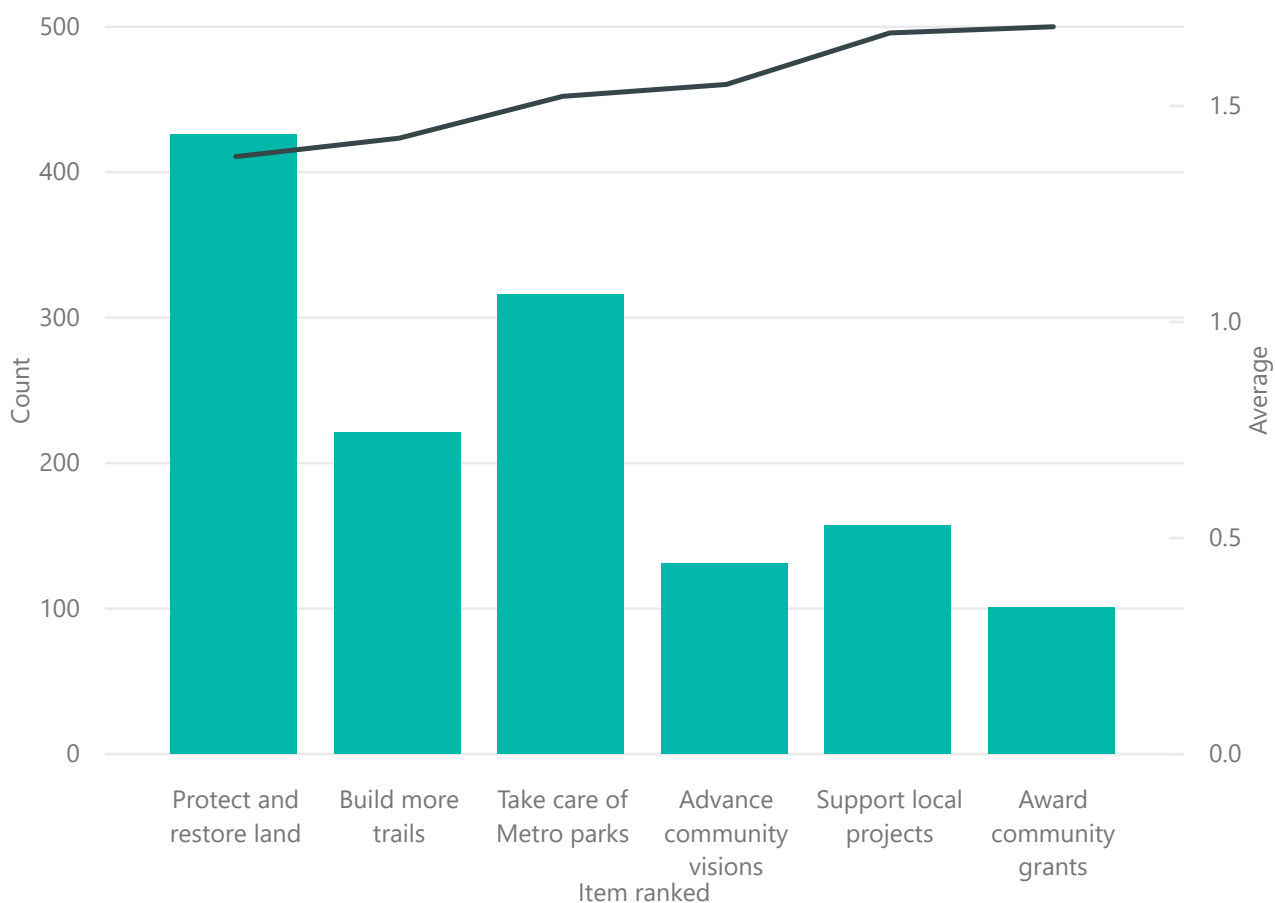
Award community grants

Build more trails

Tell us about your park and nature priorities for the region

Please drag 2 of the items above the line in your preferred order

Priorities by both popularity and average rank.















Data points for this Screen:

Rankings: **1354**Comments: **153**

**Oregon Metro | Metro Parks and Nature Bond Renewal**


📅 Apr 15, 19 - May 15, 19 | Screen 2

↓ Below: Each ranking item, showing how often each item was ranked in each position, ordered by average. Note that 1 is the highest rank.

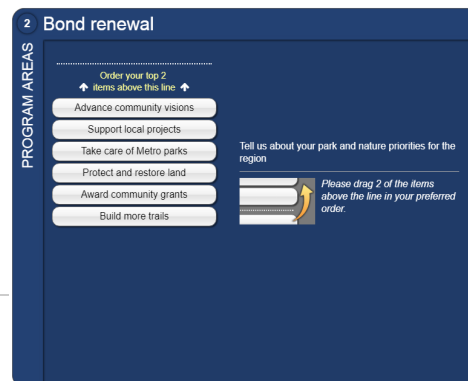
<b>Protect and restore land</b> <div> <div>263 (62%)  1</div> <div>163 (38%)  2</div> </div> <div> <p>Times ranked: 426</p> <p>Average rank: 1.383</p> </div>	<b>Build more trails</b> <div> <div>127 (57%)  1</div> <div>94 (43%)  2</div> </div> <div> <p>Times ranked: 221</p> <p>Average rank: 1.425</p> </div>	<b>Take care of Metro parks</b> <div> <div>151 (48%)  1</div> <div>165 (52%)  2</div> </div> <div> <p>Times ranked: 316</p> <p>Average rank: 1.522</p> </div>	<b>Advance community v...</b> <div> <div>59 (45%)  1</div> <div>72 (55%)  2</div> </div> <div> <p>Times ranked: 131</p> <p>Average rank: 1.550</p> </div>
<b>Support local projects</b> <div> <div>52 (33%)  1</div> <div>105 (67%)  2</div> </div> <div> <p>Times ranked: 157</p> <p>Average rank: 1.669</p> </div>	<b>Award community gra...</b> <div> <div>32 (32%)  1</div> <div>69 (68%)  2</div> </div> <div> <p>Times ranked: 101</p> <p>Average rank: 1.683</p> </div>		

Oregon Metro

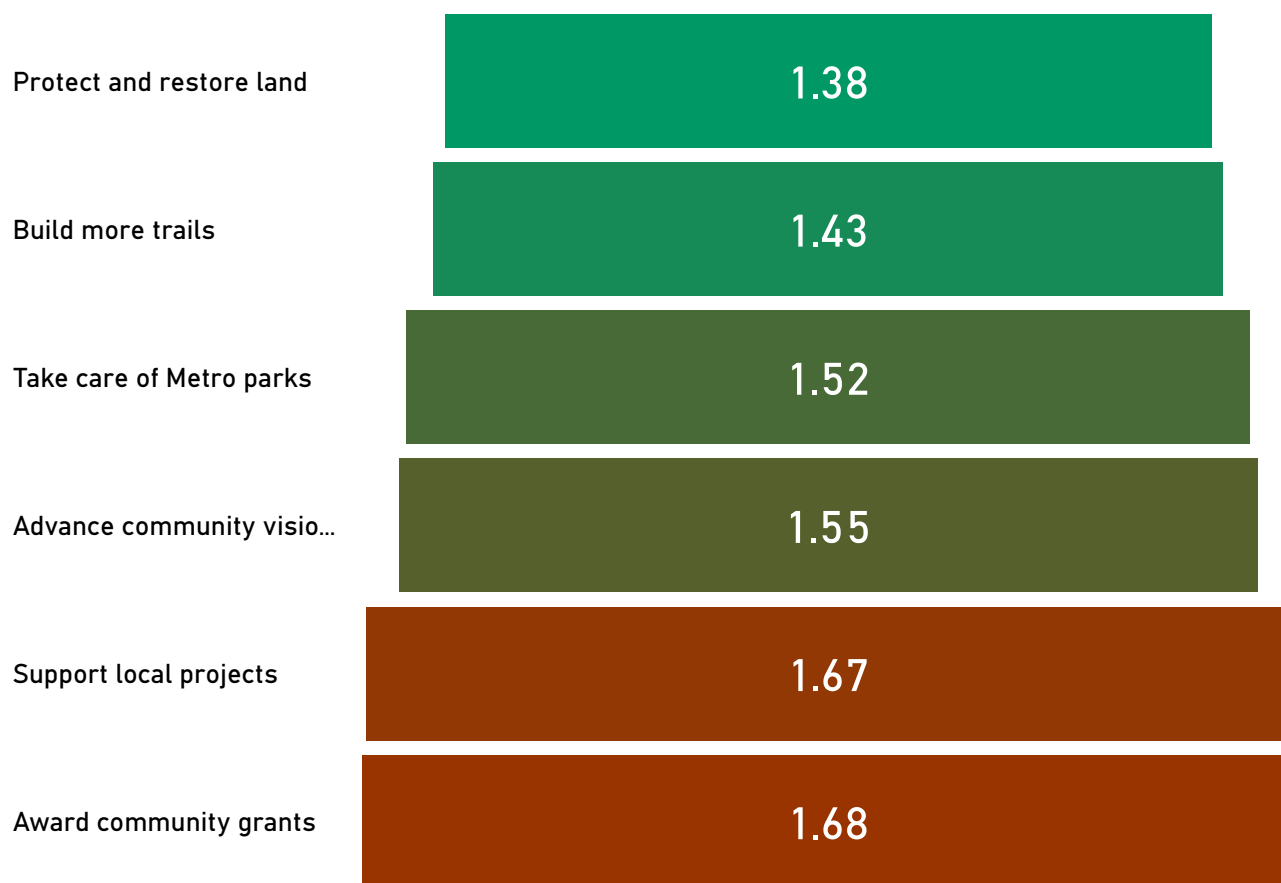
# Metro Parks and Nature Bond Renewal

 Apr 15, 19 - May 15, 19

Screen 2



Priorities listed by average rank.



Data points for this Screen:

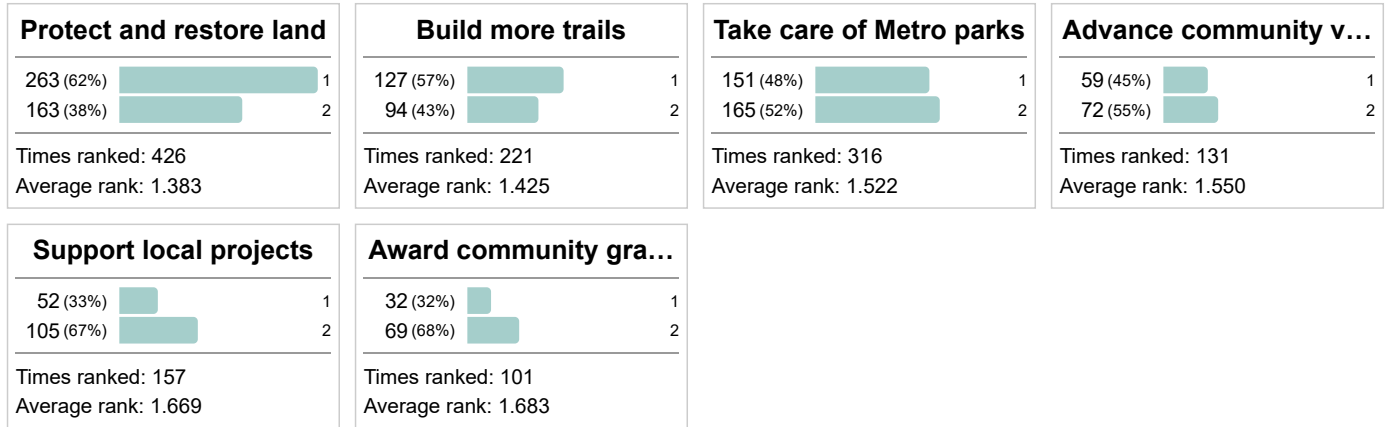
Rankings: **1354**Comments: **153**



**Oregon Metro | Metro Parks and Nature Bond Renewal**


📅 Apr 15, 19 - May 15, 19 | Screen 2

↓ Below: Each ranking item, showing how often each item was ranked in each position, ordered by average. Note that 1 is the highest rank.

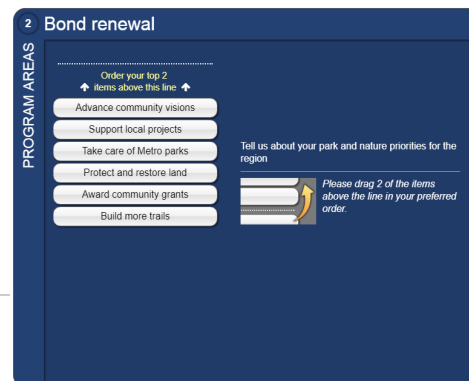


Oregon Metro

# Metro Parks and Nature Bond Renewal

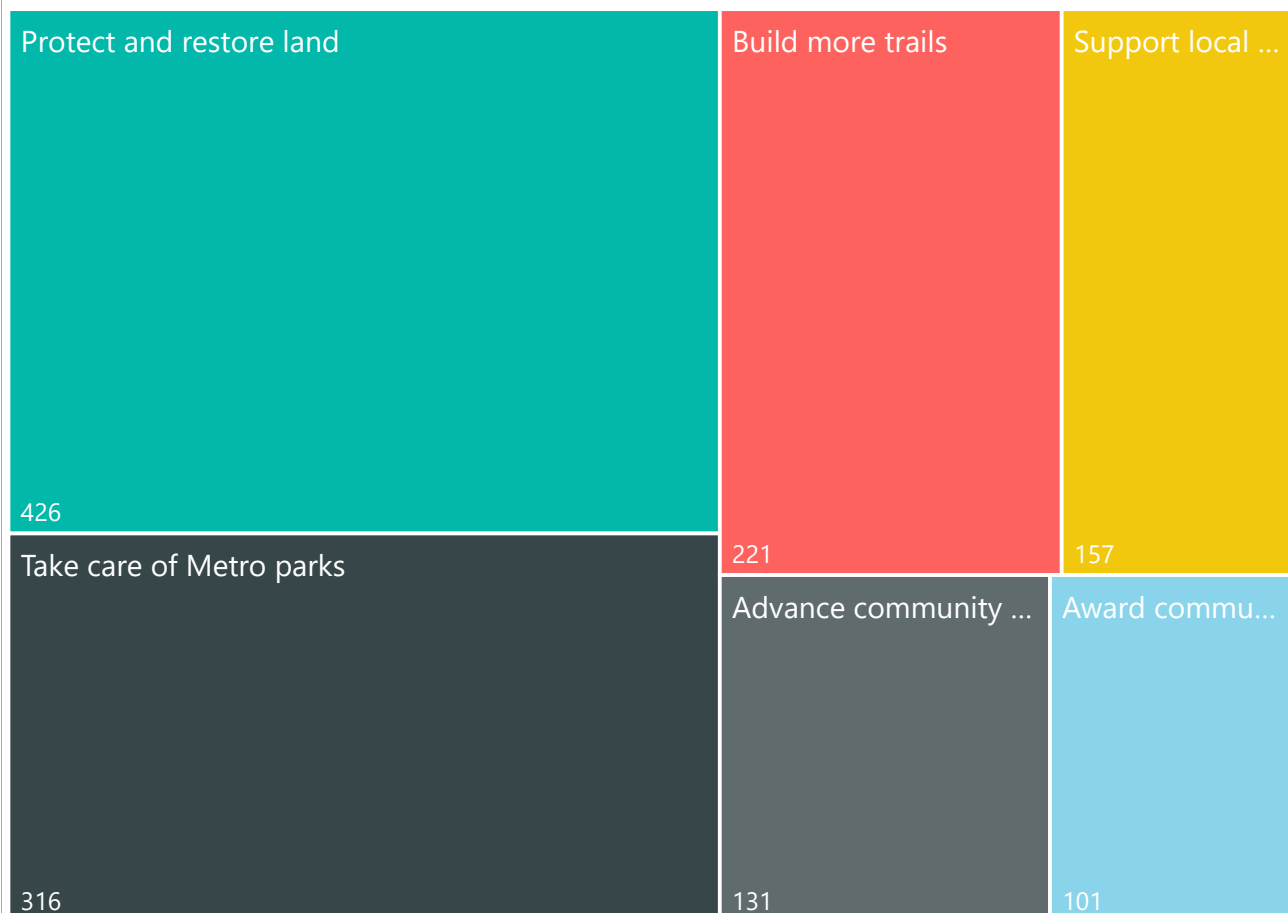
 **Apr 15, 19 - May 15, 19**

Screen 2



Priorities listed by the number of times each priority was ranked above the line.

A combined view, suitable for printing.



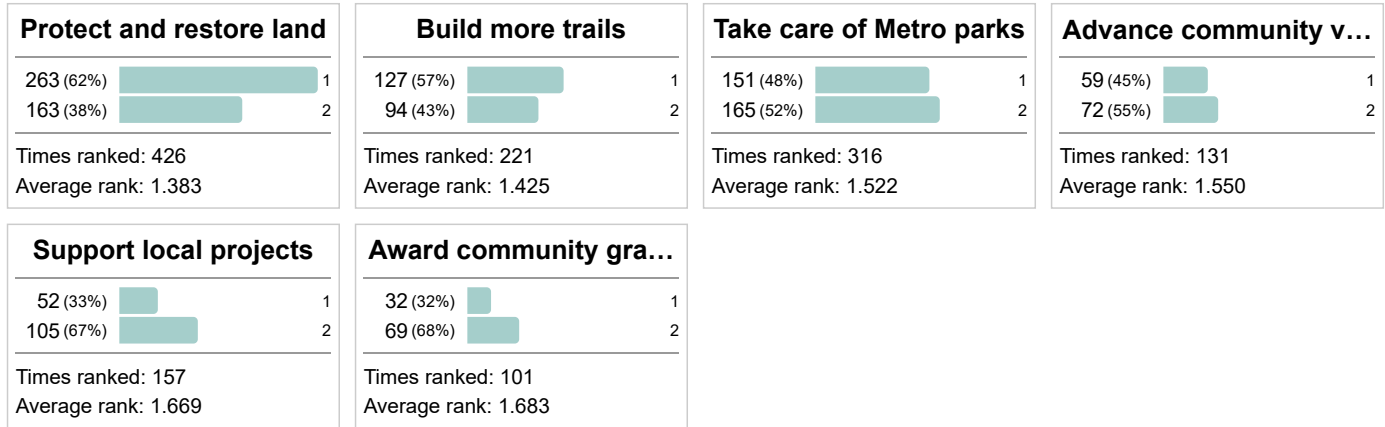
Data points for this Screen:

Rankings: **1354**Comments: **153**

**Oregon Metro | Metro Parks and Nature Bond Renewal**


📅 Apr 15, 19 - May 15, 19 | Screen 2

↓ Below: Each ranking item, showing how often each item was ranked in each position, ordered by average. Note that 1 is the highest rank.



Oregon Metro

# Metro Parks and Nature Bond Renewal

 **Apr 15, 19 - May 15, 19**

Screen 3

3 Bond renewal

Advance community visions

Support local projects

Take care of Metro parks

Protect and restore land

Award community grants

Below is the potential programmatic criteria associated with advancing large-scale community visions. Please rate on a scale from 1-5.

Land use plans

Support the regions centers and corridors strategy (2040 Growth Concept)

★★★★★

Comment

Partnerships

Leverage partnerships to provide affordable housing and include equitable transportation options.

★★★★★

Comment

Connect people to nature

Enrich peoples' experience of nature by increasing the presence of water, native trees and native plants.

★★★★★

Comment

Nature in neighborhoods

Protect water quality and animal and plant habitat by increasing ecological features and processes.

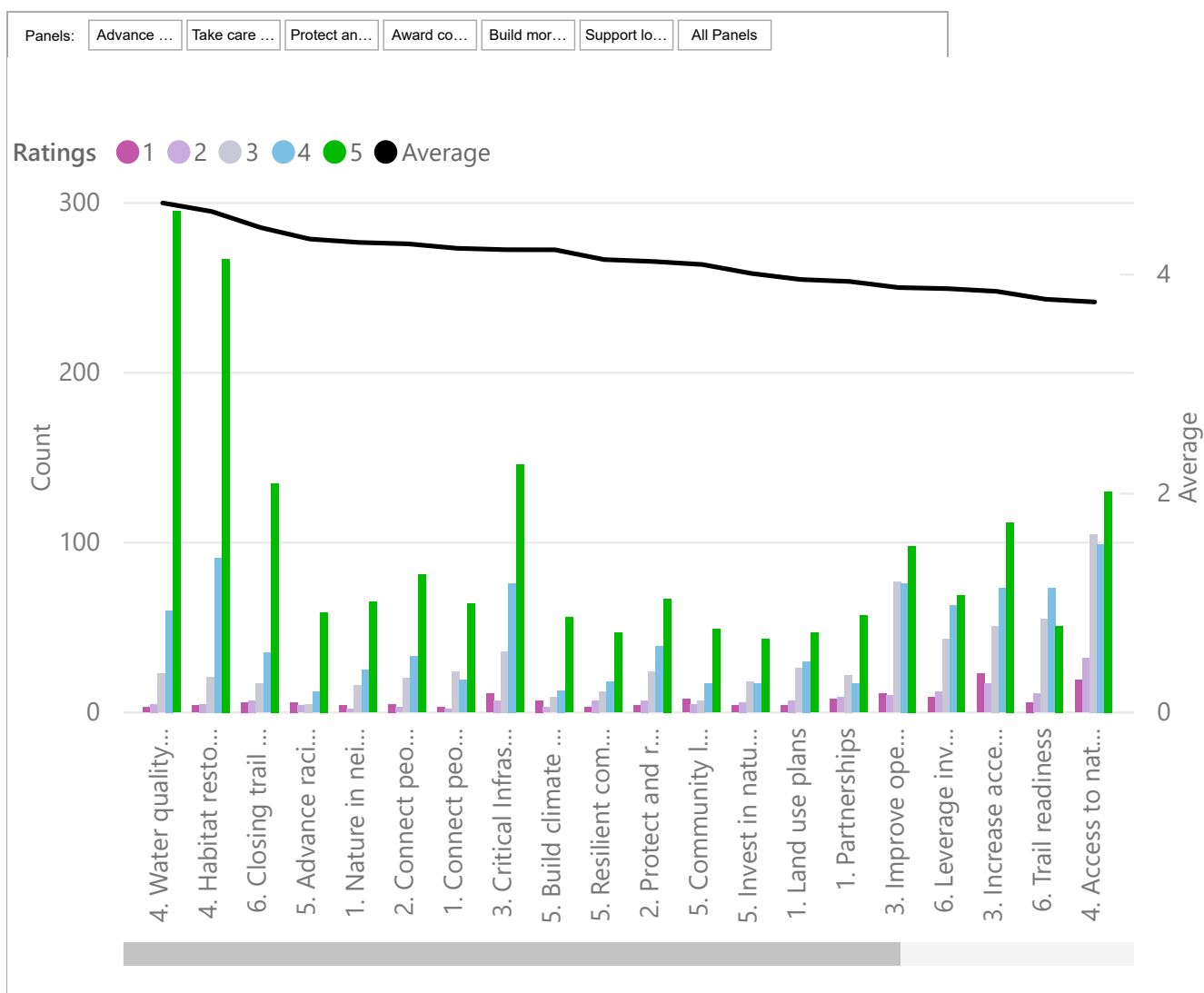
★★★★★

Comment

Suggest another

Next Category

## Rating distributions and averages by panel.



Data points for this Screen:

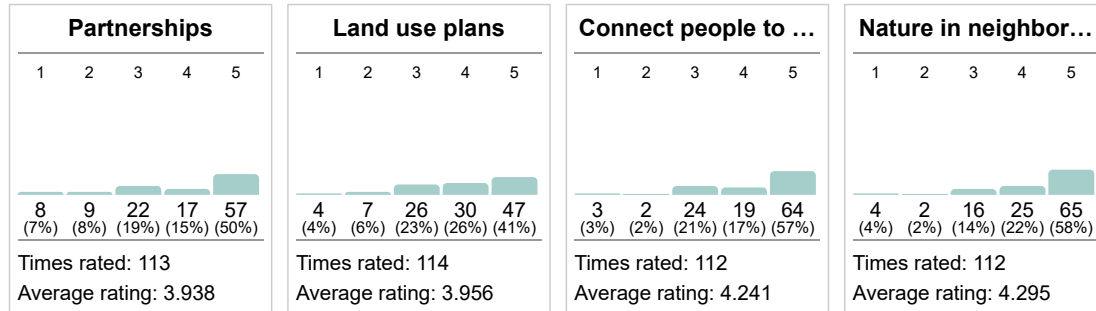
Ratings: **5460**Comments: **220**

**Oregon Metro | Metro Parks and Nature Bond Renewal**

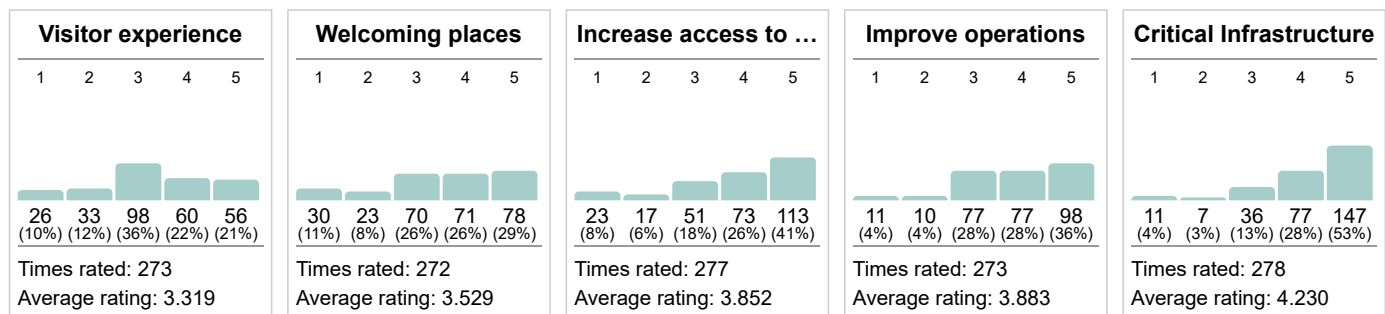
Apr 15, 19 - May 15, 19 | Screen 3

↓ Below: Each rating item, showing how many times each item was given each rating, sorted by average rating.

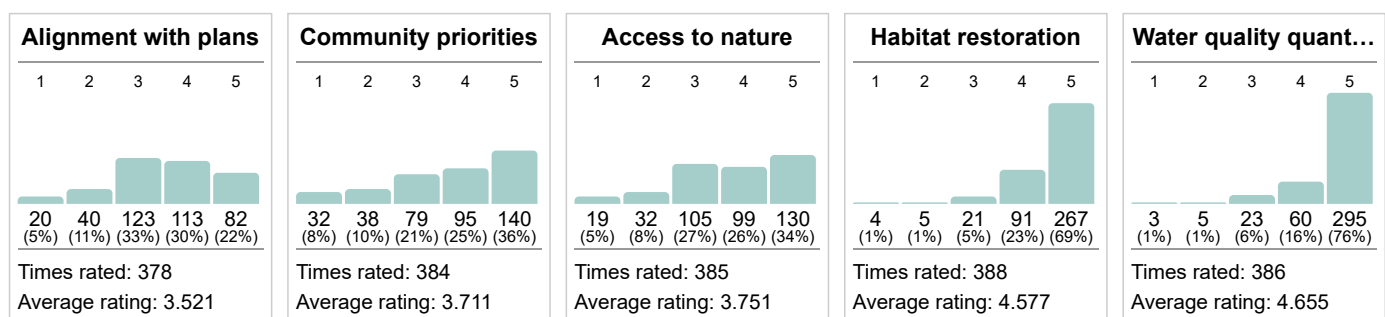
## Advance community visions



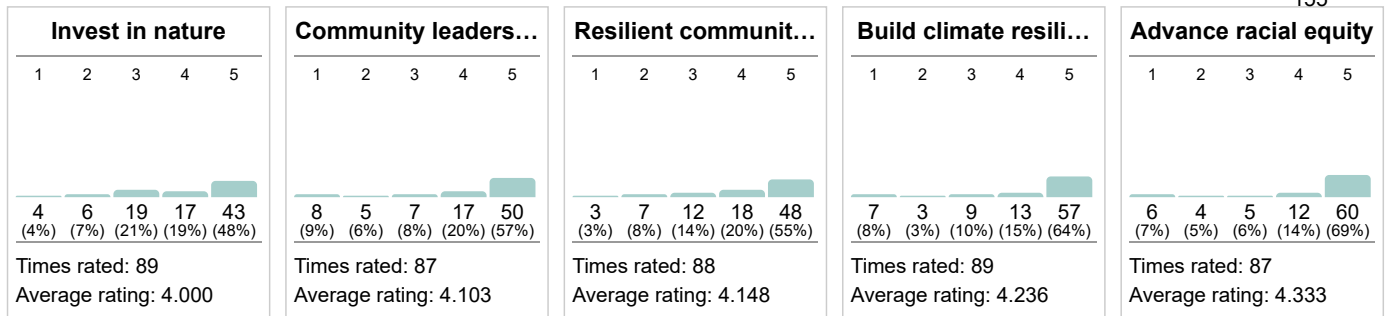
## Take care of Metro parks



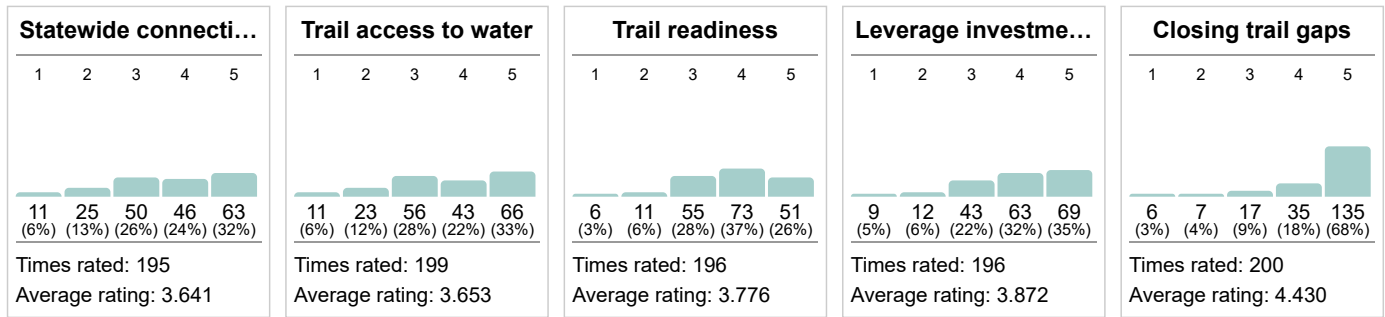
## Protect and restore land



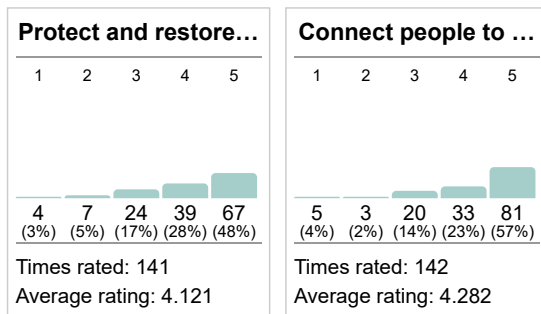
## Award community grants



## Build more trails




## Support local projects



Oregon Metro

# Metro Parks and Nature Bond Renewal

 **Apr 15, 19 - May 15, 19**

Screen 4

4 Bond renewal


Advance community visions

Support local projects

Take care of Metro parks

Protect and restore land

Award community grants



Below is the potential racial equity and climate resilience criteria associated with advancing community visions. Please rate on a scale from 1-5

**Meaningful engagement**  
Engage communities of color in meaningful project planning and implementation.

★★★★★  
Comment

**Prevent displacement**  
Adopt strategies to prevent displacement.

★★★★★  
Comment

**Equitable contracting**  
Remove barriers, increase contracting opportunities for minority-owned businesses.

★★★★★  
Comment

**Funding for resilience**  
Invest in green infrastructure and climate resilience strategies in nature play and ecological literacy.

★★★★★  
Comment

**Reduce climate impacts**  
Prioritize investments in efforts that lessen impacts for people experiencing the effects of climate change.

★★★★★  
Comment

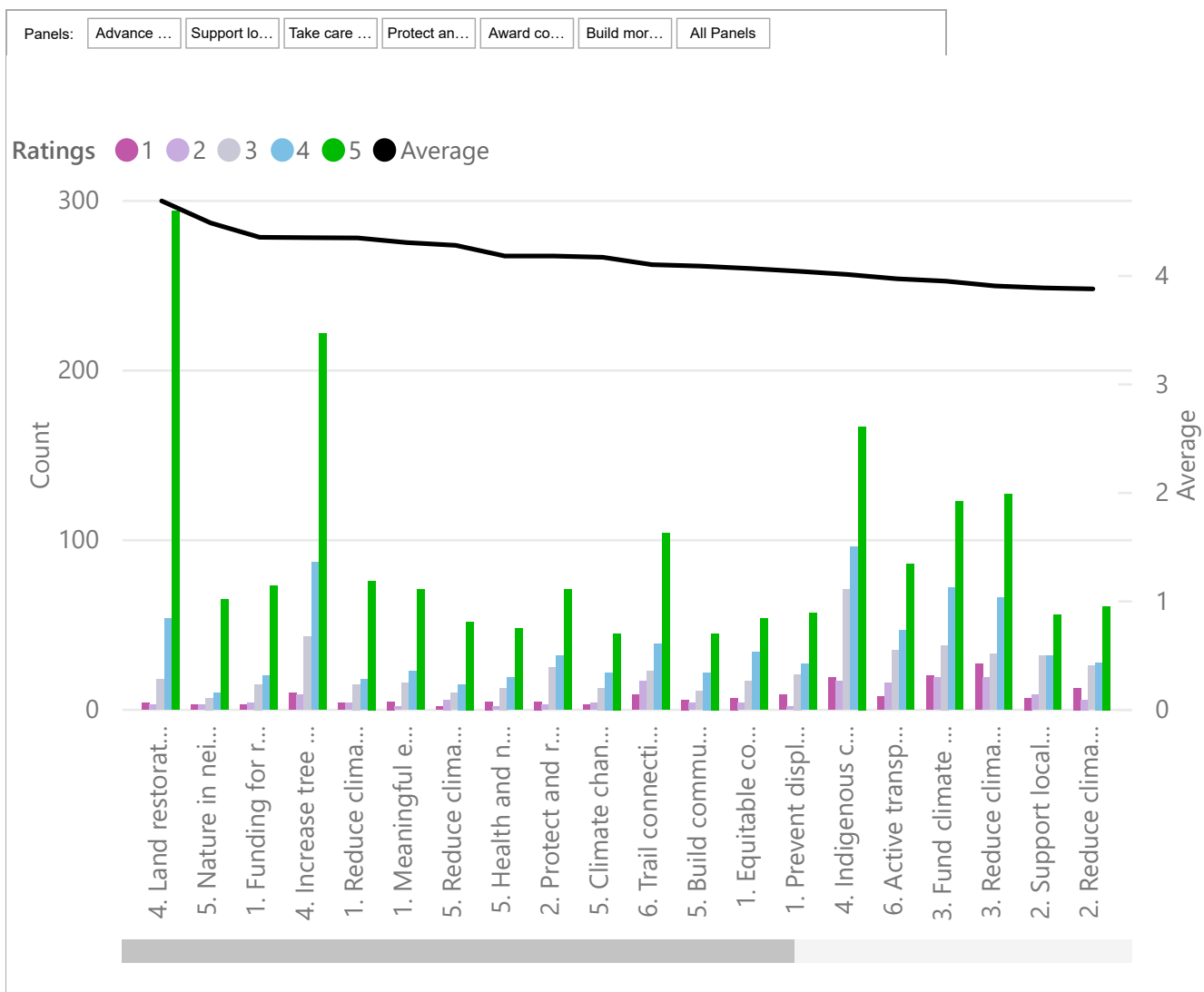
Suggest another

Next Category

## Rating distributions and averages by panel.

Panels: Advance ... Support lo... Take care ... Protect an... Award co... Build mor... All Panels

Ratings: 1 2 3 4 5 Average



Count

Average

4. Land restorat...  
5. Nature in nei...  
1. Funding for r...  
4. Increase tree ...  
1. Reduce clima...  
1. Meaningful e...  
5. Reduce clima...  
5. Health and n...  
2. Protect and r...  
5. Climate chan...  
6. Trail connecti...  
5. Build commu...  
1. Equitable co...  
1. Prevent displ...  
4. Indigenous C...  
6. Active transp...  
3. Fund climate ...  
3. Reduce clima...  
2. Support local...  
2. Reduce clima...

Data points for this Screen:

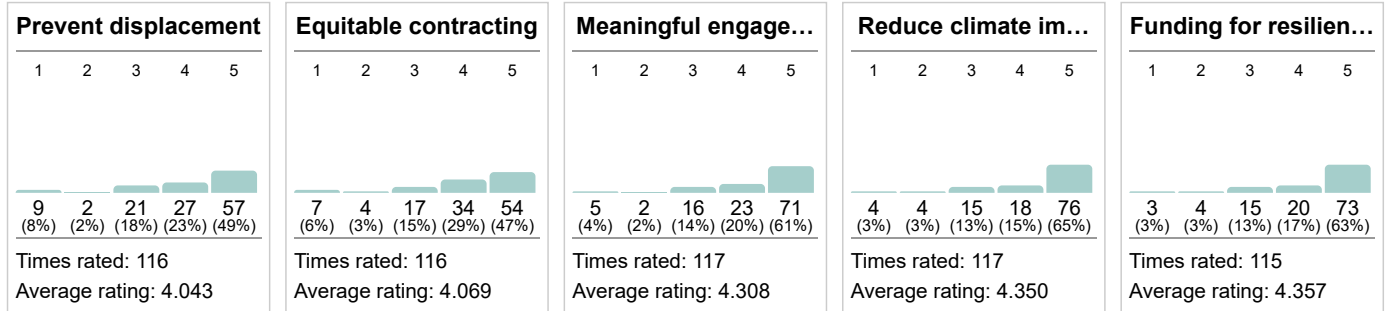
Ratings: **5888**

Comments: **197**

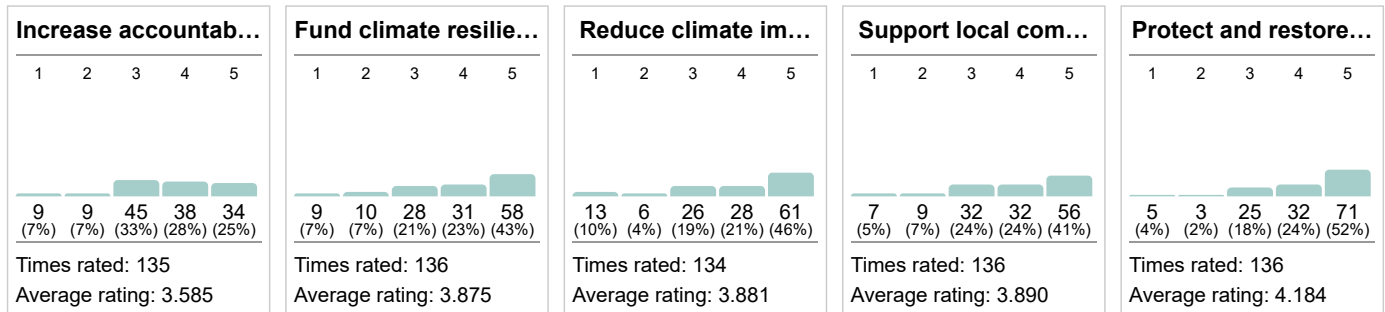
© MetroQuest Studio

↓ Below: Each rating item, showing how many times each item was given each rating, sorted by average rating.

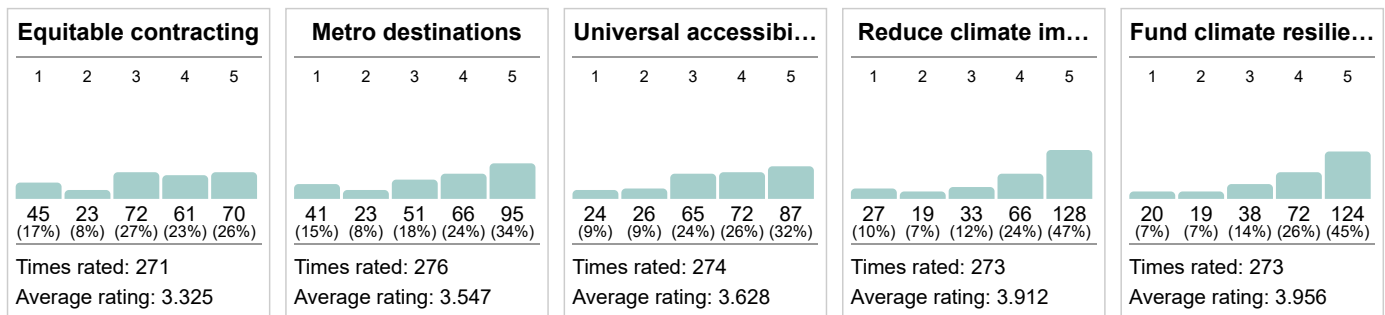
## Advance community visions



## Support local projects

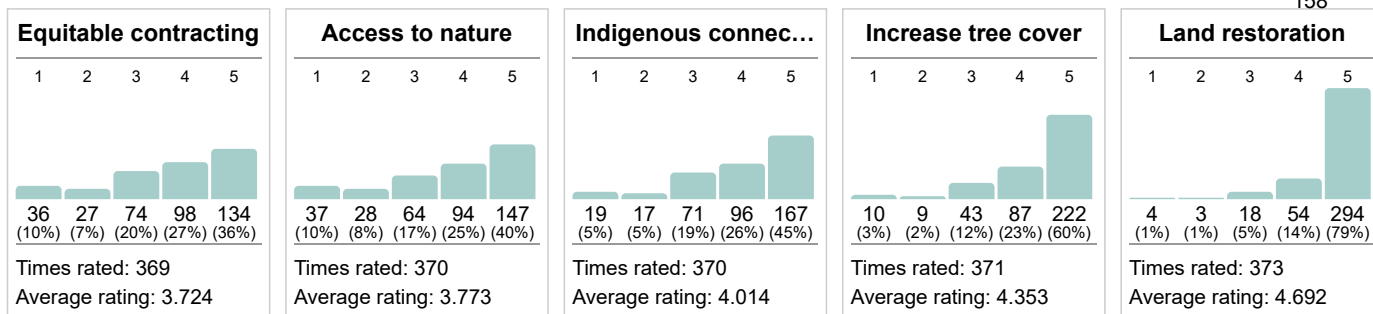


## Take care of Metro parks

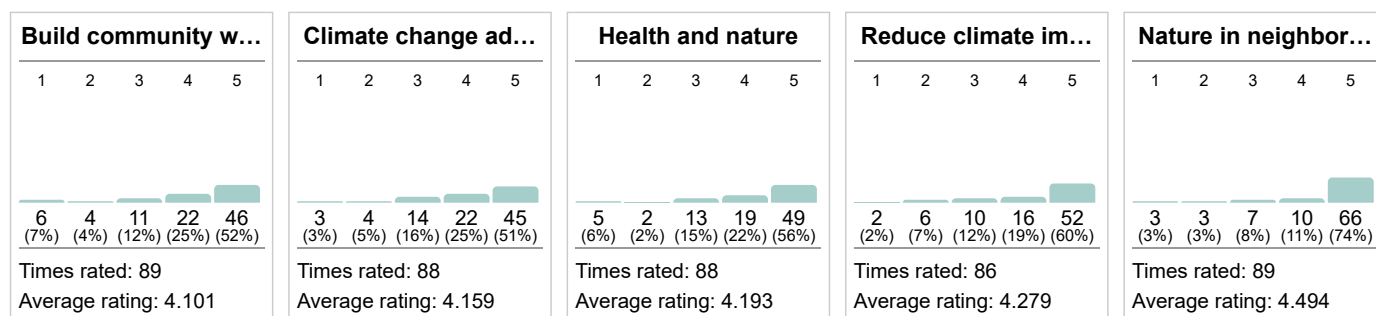


## Protect and restore land

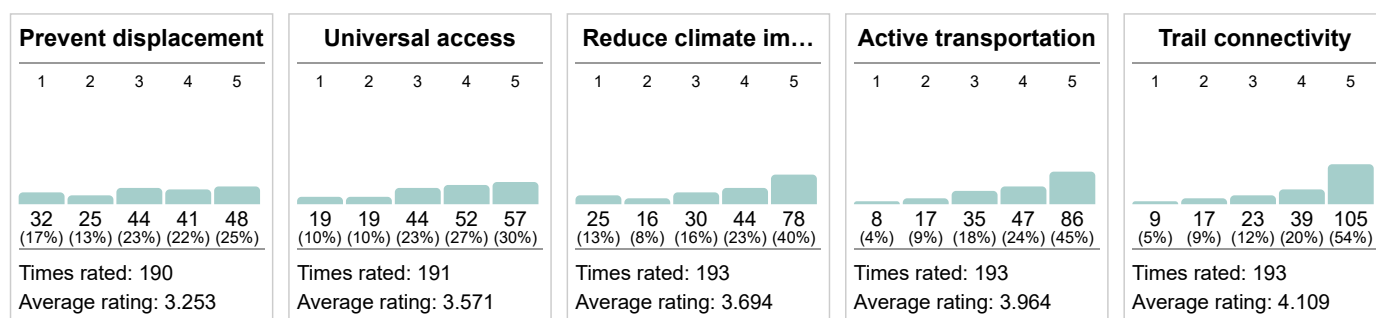




## Award community grants



## Build more trails





Oregon Metro

# Metro Parks and Nature Bond Renewal

Apr 15, 19 - May 15, 19

Screen 5

5 Demographics & Engagement

ABOUT YOU

**Final Questions (Optional)**

What is your zipcode?  
Type:

Which of the ranges includes your age?  
Select:

What is your racial or ethnic identity?  
Select:

How do you identify your gender?  
Select:

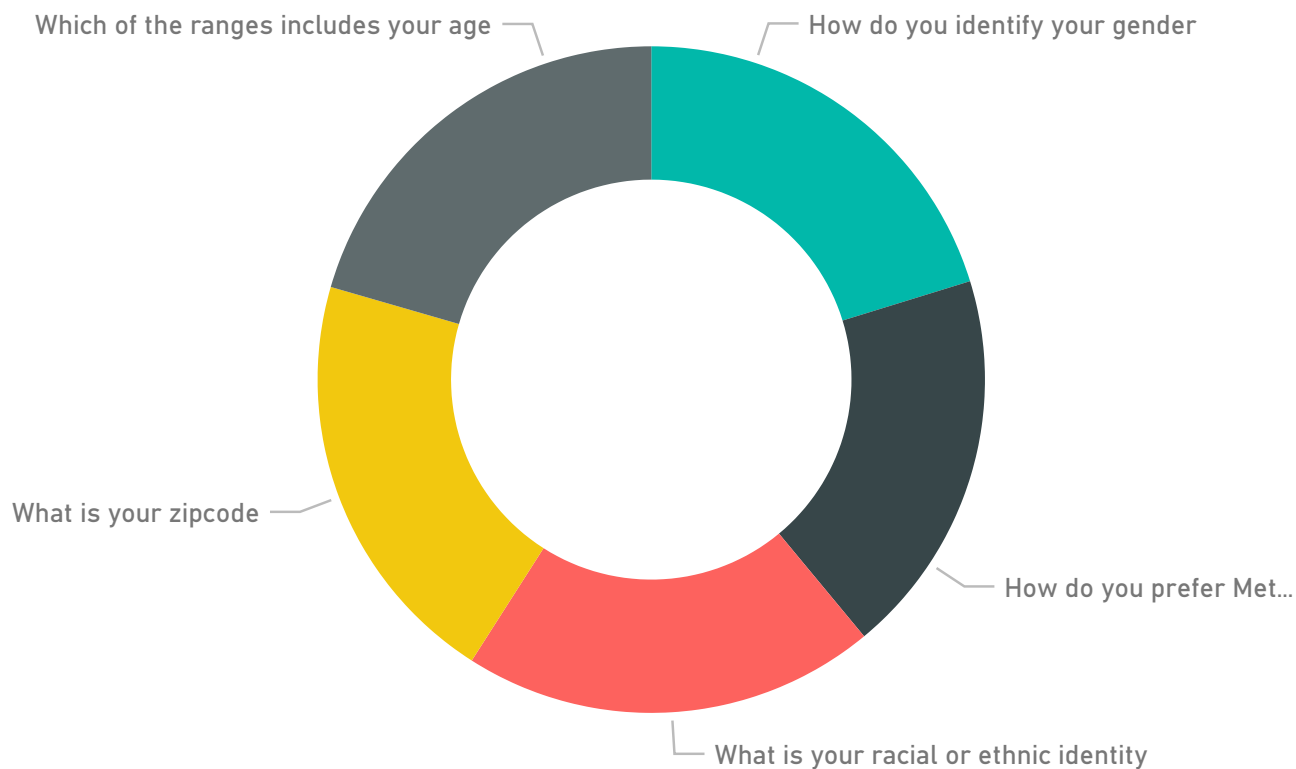
How do you prefer Metro to engage with you?  
Select:

Enter your email to receive Metro updates  
Type:

**Thank You**

Thank you for adding your voice to shape the future of Metro's parks and nature system.

The number of times each question was answered.



Data points for this Screen:

Responses: **2799**Private: **212**

**Oregon Metro | Metro Parks and Nature Bond Renewal**

📅 Apr 15, 19 - May 15, 19 | Screen 5

↓ Below: Wrap Up questions showing answer breakdowns.

**How do you identify your gender**

269	Woman
245	Man
40	Prefer not to answer
5	Nonbinary genderqueer or third ...
3	A gender not listed above
3	Transgender

565	Total
-----	-------

**How do you prefer Metro to engage with you**

202	Online surveys
88	Metro website
67	Social media Facebook Instagram...
52	Newslettersmagazines Our Big ...
41	Public meetings
35	Working groups or forums
26	Workshops and focus groups
13	Booths at community events

524	Total
-----	-------

**What is your racial or ethnic identity**

439	White
55	Prefer not to answer
21	Asian or Asian American
17	A race or ethnicity not listed
16	Hispanic or Latinoax
7	Native American American India...
4	Black or African American
1	Native Hawaiian or other Pacific...

560	Total
-----	-------

**Which of the ranges includes your age**

142	35 to 44
110	45 to 54
100	55 to 64
99	65 to 74
71	25 to 34
37	75 and older
8	Prefer not to answer
6	18 to 24

573	Total
-----	-------

**What is your zipcode**

*Too many responses have been given for this view.  
See excel download for data.*